

+

+

**ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ
ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ
ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ**

UNANSWERED LAST LETTERS

BY

GEORGE P. STAVROPOULOS

ΑΘΗΝΗΣΙ
2008

+

+

+

+

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ
ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ
UNANSWERED LAST LETTERS

+

+

+

+

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ
ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ
ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ

UNANSWERED LAST LETTERS

ΠΡΟΣ ΚΑΤΑ ΤΟΝΔΕ ΚΑΙΡΟΝ
ΥΨΙΣΤΑ ΤΕΤΑΓΜΕΝΟΥΣ ΥΠΗΡΕΤΕΙΝ
ΘΕΟΝ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΑΝΘΡΩΠΟΝ

(Ἐφ' ὧν ἡ βοῶσα σιωπὴ τῶν λαβόντων
ἀνανακλήτως ἀρκεῖ ἀποδείξει
τὴν αὐτῶν ἀπιστίαν καὶ τὴν παρ' αὐτῶν προστασίαν
τῶν κατὰ τε τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τ' Ἀνθρώπου
βλασφημίας βυσσοδομούντων)

ΥΠΟ

ΓΕΩΡΓΙΟΥ Π. ΣΤΑΥΡΟΠΟΥΛΟΥ
B. Sc., M. Sc., D.I.C., Ph. D.

ΑΘΗΝΗΣΙ
2008

+

+

© 2007, 2008 by George P. Stavropoulos.
ISBN: 978-960-85044-6-2

All rights reserved. No parts of this book may be copied or reproduced in any form by any means photographic, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, or recording, nor be translated in *any* other language, nor be set in any information storage and retrieval system, intending to obtain commercial gain for any third party without permission in writing from the Author.

Inquiries should be addressed to the Author at
45 Sporadon Street, Athens, 11361, Greece.

© 2009 by George P. Stavropoulos.

ISBN: 978-960-92751-3-2

The electronic resetting is intended for the exclusive publication in the Internet
solely for the free strictly personal information of its users.

Should the latter feel they owe something, let it be to their favorite *true* charity.
Except for legitimate quotations for the purposes of analysis, criticism, research
and the advancement of knowledge, the above restrictions apply.

As sent: 2007, 2008.
Slightly revised for this first Public Edition, 2008

Stavropoulos, George P., 1934—
ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ
UNANSWERED LAST LETTERS
Includes Index.

1. Logic. 2. Philosophy. 3. Reality. 4 Religion. 5. Science.
6. Effect on Current Affairs and Morals.
I. Title.

Text set principally in Graeca and Times Size 10.

Printed in Greece.

+

+

Πᾶσι
τολμῶσιν ἰδεῖν τε καὶ καταγινῶναι,
τό τε ποιῶν
τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς καλουμένων ἁγίων τε καὶ δαιμονίων διανοιῶν
καὶ τὴν ἐκείνων ἐσκεμμένην ἀδράνειαν
πρὸ τῶν
κατὰ τε τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τ' Ἀνθρώπου
ἀδιστακτῶς συντελουμένων!

To all
daring see and know completely
both the true quality
of all those that on earth are called holy and intellects great
and their well thought out refusal to act
in the face of all
that resolutely is executed
against both God and Man!

+

+

ΠΕΡΙΕΧΟΜΕΝΑ CONTENTS

Εισαγωγικὸν Σχόλιον. Introductory Comment.		9
A. Ἐπιστολὴ Πρώτη. First Letter.		17
RE: THE ULTIMATE QUESTION: THE ONTOLOGY AND PROOF OF THE BEING OF GOD		
ΕΔΑΦΙΑ		
§1	17	§14, (f) 39
§2	18	§14, (g)..... 40
§3 Note a, f	18	§15, (a) 40
Notes c, d, e.....	19	§15, (b, c)..... 41
Notes f, g	20	§15, (d, e) 42
§4	20	§15, (f)..... 43
§5	22	§15, (g h) 44
§6	23	§15, (i, Note a)..... 45
§7 Note a	24	§15, (j) 47
Note b.....	25	§15, (k)..... 49
§8	26	§16 51
Note a.....	27	§17, (a)..... 52
§9	28	Note a 53
§10.....	29	§17, (b)..... 55
§11	31	§18 55
§12, 13.....	32	Note a, b..... 56
§14, (a)	34	§19, (a) 57
§14, (b).....	35	§19, (b)..... 58
§14, (c)	36	§19, (c) 59
§14, (d).....	37	§19, (d)..... 60
§14, (e)	38	§20 60
B. Ἐπιστολὴ Δευτέρα. Second Letter.		63
RE: ΟΡΘΟΔΟΞΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΕΝ Τῶ ΠΑΡΟΝΤΙ ΚΑΙΡῶ ΘΕΟΥ ΘΕΛΗΜΑ		
ΕΔΑΦΙΑ		
§1	63	§6, (β) 81
§2.....	64	§6, (γ)..... 83
§3, (α)	66	§7 83
§3, (β).....	68	§8 84
§4	69	§9 85
§4, (α).....	70	§9, (α)..... 86
§4, (β)	76	§9, (β) 89
§5	77	§9, (γ)..... 92
§5, (α)	78	§9, (δ) 93
§5, (β).....	79	§10..... 94
§6, (α)	80	

Γ. Ἐπιστολὴ Τρίτη. Third Letter.	97
RE: OPENING FULLY WIDE	
THE FIELD OF VIEW OF THE COSMOS	
ΕΔΑΦΙΑ	
§1	97
§2.....	98
§3	99
§4	100
§5	101
§6	101
§7	105
§8	105
§9	108
§10	109
§11	110
§12	110
§13	111
§14	113
Note a	114
Note b.....	115
Note c	116
Note d.....	116
Note e	120
Note f	121
Note g	122
Note h	122
§15	126
§16	129
(i)	129
(ii).....	130
(iii)	130
§17	132
§18	132
§19	133
Note on the Structure of the Universe	134
Πίναξ Ὄνομάτων τε καὶ Πραγμάτων Contents	139
Ἐναγνωρίσεις Acknowledgements	157

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ

UNANSWERED LAST LETTERS

ΕΙΣΑΓΩΓΙΚΟΝ ΣΧΟΛΙΟΝ

Αἱ κατωτέρω ἐπιστολαὶ οὐκ εἰσιν αἱ μόναι σταλεῖσαι καὶ παραμείνασαι ἀναπόκριτοι· μόνον αἱ ὕσταται! Διὰ τοῦ ἀναποκρίτου αὐτῶν βοῶσαι τὸ παντελῶς ἀΠνευμάτιστον κατὰ μόνην ἐπίφασιν "πνεῦμα" ἐν ᾧ διατρίβουσιν οἱ δύο πρῶτοι ἐπιφανεῖς παραλήπται αὐτῶν. Σημείωσον Ἐναγνώστα τὰς ἐπιστραφείσας μοι Ταχυδρομείων δηλώσεις παραδόσεως τῶν ἀντιστοιχίων ἐπιστολῶν, καὶ πίστευσον τὴν δήλωσιν μου περὶ τῶν ἐπί, καὶ ἐντός, τῶν φακέλων ἐν γράμμασι μεγάλοις ἐνδείξεων STRICTLY PERSONAL καὶ ΑΥΣΤΗΡΩΣ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΙΚΗ, σκοποῦσάν εἰς τὸ μηδένα ἕτερον ἀναγνώσαι τὸ τούτων περιεχόμενον ὡς καὶ μετὰ ἐσωτερικὸν ἔλεγχον ἀσφαλείας τοῦ περιεχομένου αὐτῶν ἀπὸ οὐσιῶν ἐπικινδύνων τῆ ζωῆ τῶν παραληπτῶν αὐτῶν. *Εἴ τι ἀνδρικήs τιμῆs ἴχνος ἔτι ὑπάρχει ἐν τοῖs περιβάλλουσι τοὺs παραλήπτας αὐτῶν, οὐδενὶ οὐδεμίᾳ δύναται μένειν ἀμφιβολία περὶ τῆs ἰδιοχείρου παραλαβῆs τῶν ἐπιστολῶν τούτων ὑπὸ τῶν παραληπτῶν ἑαυτῶν!* Ὡν οἱ περιβάλλοντες, διὰ τὸν αἰὲ ἐν τοιαύταις περιπτώσεσιν ἐνεχόμενον παγκοσμίου ἐκθέσεως κίνδυνον, οὐδὲ κατ' ἐλάχιστον τολμῶσι διανοηθῆν' ἀπόκρυψιν τοιούτων ἐπιστολῶν ἀπὸ τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν!

Ὡν ἡ βοῶσα σιωπὴ ἀδιαμφισβητήτως ἀρκεῖ καταδείξει τὸ πόθεν ἀληθῶς ἐξικνεῖται τὸ οὔτω παντελῶς γυμνὸν Λόγου καταδεικνύμενον ὄζον τέναγος τὸ ἐπικαλύπτον ἅπαντα τὸν Πλανήτην! Γνωσάτωσαν οἱ Λαοί: Ἦδη διαβιούμεν **in the compost** ἀπορριμάτων φυσικῶν τε καὶ διανοητικῶν ἐν ᾧ προεξαρχόντως οἱ ἐπὶ γῆs ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ῥητῶs ἀπαγορευθέντες "Ἄγιοι Πατέρες" διὰ τῆs αὐτῶν βοώσεως σιωπῆs ἐνσυνειδήτως ἔτι ζῶντας ἔασιν ἡμᾶs ἀπορρίπτεσθαι, ἵνα γένωμεν τὰσφαλῆs δι' αὐτοὺs νομιζόμενον βιολογικὸν λίπασμα τῆs δι' αὐτοὺs καὶ τοὺs περὶ αὐτοὺs μόνους ὑφ' ἡμῶν

CIN 07

AVIS de réception/de livraison/de paiement/d' inscription
ΑΠΟΔΕΙΞΗ Παραλαβής/Διανομής/Πληρωμής/Καταχώρισης

Bureau de départ / Γραφείο Εκπομπής: **ΑΥΛΟΣ** Date / Ημερομηνία: **29-10-09**

Destination de l'envoi / Προς: **Αυστρία**

Nature de l'envoi / Έιδος Αποστολής: **ΑΤΟΜΙΚΑ**

Recipients / Διανομείς: **DESPERAZESSA**

Recipients / Διανομείς: **DESPERAZESSA**

Τίτλος du Bureau d'expédition / Έιδος: **A.R.**

Κωδικός Ταχυδρομείου: **51107**

Κατηγορία Αποστολής: **Αεροπορική**

Κατηγορία Αποστολής: **Αεροπορική**

Αποστολή / No στείλει στον: **Dr. George P. Desperazess**

Διεύθυνση / Adresse: **45 Spoudou St.**

Χώρα / Pays: **Athens, Greece**

Αποστολή / No στείλει στον: **Dr. George P. Desperazess**

Διεύθυνση / Adresse: **45 Spoudou St.**

Χώρα / Pays: **Athens, Greece**

Α συμπληρώνεται από τον αποστολέα

αὐτῶν παραγομένης τροφῆς! Ἡ κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τῶν λαῶν πάντων συνο-
μωσία τῶν ἐφ' ὑψηλοῖς δαψιλῶς καθημένων κατὰ πᾶσαν παρερχομένην ἡμέ-
ραν πλέον ἔτι κατάδηλος γίγνεται πᾶσι πλὴν ἠλιθίοις!

Ὡς ταῦτα γράφεται: (α) τῶν ἐν Ἑλλάδι πρώτων τολμητιῶν δημοσίᾳ
τολμησάντων ἐπιτελέσαι "γάμους" ὁμοφυλοφίλων *κατὰ πλήρη περιφρόνη-
σιν τῆς* τοῦ ὄρου ΓΑΜΟΣ *ἀπὸ χιλιετιῶν παγείας* ἐννοίας· (β) τῆς ἀνά τὸν
κόσμον *μὴ πλέον οὔσης* Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ, γνωστρίας δεινῆς τῶν Γρα-
φῶν, δῆθεν ὅμως "λησμονησάσης" καὶ τὴν διὰ τῶν Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας
διδασκαλίαν καὶ τὸ "ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡμῖα κεραία οὐ
μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται", ἀποδεξαμένης δὲ τὴν *Θεοῦ
βλάσφημον φαρισαϊκὴν* Παύλειον "διδασκαλίαν" [ἦς ὀπισθεν ἀπὸ τῶν κατὰ
πνεῦμα μαλακῶν κατακρύπτεται ἡ τῶν ἀνωτέρων κληρικῶν ἀγαμία] τοῦ
"καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ γυναικὸς [*οὐ δέ γε καὶ κατὰ τὴν περικοπήν ταύτην ῥητῶς
καὶ ἀνδρός*, ὅπερ ὑπὸ τῶν αἰσχυρῶν, *δῆθεν* καλυπτομένων ὑπὸ τοῦ κατὰ ταύ-
την *τύπου* τοῦ "νόμου", ἀσφαλῶς πλὴν *πονηρῶς* σημειοῦται!] μὴ ἄπτεσθαι·
διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα ἐχέτω. ... καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ
συνέρχεσθαι, ἵνα μὴ πειράξῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρασίαν ὑμῶν. τοῦτο δὲ λέγω
κατὰ συγγνώμην, οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν. θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἶναι ὡς ἑμαυτὸν·
ἀλλ' ἕκαστος τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἴδιον χάρισμα ἔχει ἐκ Θεοῦ, ὅς μὲν οὕτως, ὅς δὲ οὕτως"
(Κορινθ. Α, ζ 1-7), δι' ἧς ἀνθρωπος λέγεται ὁ *ἀνὴρ μόνος*, ἡ δὲ γυνὴ χῶς
σύζυγος *διαμένει* διὰ τὰς πορνείας· *κᾶρα πᾶν γένος ἀνθρώπων*, τῶν πρω-
τοπλάστων μόνων ἐξαιρουμένων, *σιωπηρῶς καταγγέλλεται ὡς πορνικὸν
προϊὸν* καὶ τὸς ὁ Δημιουργὸς ὡς ὁ τὴν κατὰ Παῦλον συζυγικὴν πορνείαν
ἐγκαταστήσας(!), (γ) τοῦ Ἐπισκόπου τῆς Ἐκκλησίας Περιστερίου καλέ-
σαντος τὴν ἔτι ὑγιὴ Ἑλληνικὴν Κοινωνίαν "*ἀνώριμοι*" δεχθῆναι τὴν τοιαύ-
την *αἰσχρὰν* ἀνεκτικὴν τοῦ *σοδομισμού* κοινωνικὴν ἐπ' ἄβυσσον "*πρόοδον*"·
καὶ (δ) τοῦ Ἀρχιεπισκόπου Ἀθηνῶν *ἀρνηθέντος πᾶν δημόσιον σχόλιον*· οἱ
ὡς τὰς χεῖρας καταφιλοῦσι πολῖται, ἐπαρκῶς διὰ τούτου *ὄντως ἀνώριμοι
ὡς Χριστῶ ἀπειθεῖς* καταδεικνύμενοι, ἔτι ζῶσαν ὅμως τηροῦντες ἐν ἑαυ-
τοῖς τὴν *ἀληθῆ* μνήμην τοῦ παναρχαίου νοήματος καὶ σκοποῦ τοῦ καὶ κατὰ
τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τοὺς Ἕλληνας *ΙΕΡΟΥ ΓΑΜΟΥ*, πλέον καλοῦνται καταγῶναι
πάντας τοὺς καὶ *οὕτω* καὶ κατὰ τῶν ἑαυτῶν ἰδίων γονέων βάλλοντας, καὶ
ἑαυτοὺς καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους *βλασφήμως* δηλοῦντας πορνικὰ προϊ-
όντα, καὶ καθ' ἡμῶν πάντων ἀπεργαζομένους μάλιστα χεῖρον' ἔτι δεινά!
Οὓς παντελῶς ἡ αὐτῶν ἰδίᾳ ἄκρα διαστροφή καὶ κακότης, καλυπτομένη διὰ
προσωπεῖον ἐπισημότητος, "ἱερότητος" καὶ "ἀγιότητος", μέχρις αὐτοῦ τοῦ
σημείου ἐμώρανε! Νῦν οὖν ὁ καιρὸς, χάριν τῆς ὑγείας τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων
ψυχῶν καὶ σωμάτων, τῆς δημοσίας διαπομπεύσεως *πάντων* τῶν παρ' ἑαυ-
τῶν παντοιοτρόπως *μὴ κυρίων* καταδεικνυμένων!

Κἄν, Ἀναγνώστα μου, ἐρωτήσης πῶς τολμῶ παρ' ἐμοῦ σταλείσας ΑΥ-
ΣΤΗΡΩΣ ΠΡΟΣΩΠΙΚΑΣ ἐπιστολὰς δοῦναι δημοσιότητι, ταῦτα κατάγνωθι:
Ἀφορῶσιν εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο τὸ Πνεῦμα *ἐκάστου* Ἀνθρώπου καὶ τὴν *ἀμφοτέ-
ρων τούτων* καταγωγὴν! Ἥτις οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλη τῆς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Πνεύμα-
τος τοῦ Ἁγίου Θεοῦ! Ἀπέκαμον πλέον ἀπὸ τοῦ 1985 ἀναμένειν, παρὰ πᾶ-
σαν ἐμὴν πρὸς πάντας τοὺς ἐφ' ὑψηλὰ ἐγκαθεστῶτας προσπάθειαν, συνδρο-
μὴν τινα πρὸς ἀποκάλυψιν τοῖς λαοῖς τῆς ἐπιστημονικῶς πλέον ἔκτοτε
ἀποκαλυφθείσης Ἀληθείας αὐτῆς! Ὅτι ἡ ἐγκαθεστῶσα *ἀταξία*, οὐ πλέον

τάξεις, πραγμάτων και ταύτης πάντες οί *βλάσφημοι* διάσημοι πράκτορες ώς οὐδέν ἄλλο μισοῦσι τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τῆς Ἐληθείας αὐτῆς! Διὰ τοῦ ὡς ἄνω χαρακτηρισμοῦ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν μου ἐσκοποῦν εἰδοποιῆσαι πρῶτους αὐτοὺς περὶ τῆς ἐν τῷδε καιρῷ *ἀληθοῦς* καταστάσεως τῶν πραγμάτων τοῦ Πνεύματος καὶ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς πρῶτοις τὴν τιμὴν ἀναλήψεως τῆς σὺν Θεῷ καταμαρτυροῦντι ὑστάτης κατὰ τοῦ κακοῦ δράσεως. Ἦν τὴν οὕτω πλέον καταδεικνυμένην ὡς ἐφ' ὁρατῷ, πλὴν ὑπὸ μόνων τυφλῶν μὴ ὁρωμένων, σκοπῶ ἐσκεμμένην ἀδράνειαν νῦν δεῖ πάντας καταγιγνώσκειν τοὺς παρ' αὐτῆς πλεητομένους!

Ἀνάγνωθι μετὰ τῆς μεγίστης σοι δυνατῆς προσοχῆς, Ἀναγιώστα! Οὐ μόν' αὐτὰ ταῦτα ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς ἀκολουθούσας ἐπιστολάς. Εἰ σὺ εἶ Χριστιανός, ταῦτα πρῶτον καλῶς κατανόει!: Παρακούεις καὶ προσβάλλεις αὐτόν γε τὸν Κύριον ἀσπαζόμενος χεῖρας παρ' Αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ γῆς ἀπηγορευμένων "πατέρων", οἵτινες δι' αὐτῆς ταύτης τῆς περὶ τὸ χειροφιλεῖν ἀπαιτήσεως ἐξωθοῦσι σ' εὐθέως εἰς ἀμαρτίαν, δι' ἧς εἶτα σὺ αὐτοὺς διαφθείρεις δι' αὐτοῦ γε τοῦ φιλεῖν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν· οὕτως ἐξωθῶν αὐτοὺς διὰ καὶ τῆς τοιαύτης σου πράξεως ἑαυτοὺς πιστεύειν ἁγίους, ἔτι καὶ οὕτω διδάσκοντας βλασφημίας! Οὐδέν ἐστιν ἀσύνδετον ταῖς συνεπέαις αὐτοῦ! Κουδέν αἰτιατὸν τῇ αἰτία αὐτοῦ! Χρῶμαι ὡς ἐπ' ἄριστα δύναμαι τῇ ἑλληνικῇ γλώσσῃ διὰ τὴν ὑπ' αὐτῆς παρεχομένην ἀκρίβειαν καὶ συντομίαν τοῦ σαφοῦς λόγου, δι' οὗ μόνου ἀσφαλῶς πρὸς τὸν Λόγον ἀγόμεθα, ἐν ᾧ μόνῳ ὀρθῶς πάντ' ἀλλήλοις συνδέεται! Κατανόει καλῶς τὰ γραφόμενα, καὶ ποιεῖ καλῶς τὰς ἀκλονήτους τοῦ Λόγου συνδέσεις. Καθ' ἃ γε δι' ὀλίγων ἐν τῷ παρόντι δύναμαι γράψαι, σὺ κατανόει πῶς τὸ ὅλον διὰ τῶν ἑαυτοῦ μερῶν ἀληθῶς ὡς ἐνιαῖον ὅλον συνάγεται, κατὰ τὸ εἶδος αὐτοῦ, ὡς πραγματικόν, ὑλικόν, Πνευματικόν. Ἐπιμελῶς ἀπόφυγε συγχέειν τὰ σύγχυτα: *Οὐκ ἀπόρροια τῶν ὑλικῶν ἐστὶ τὰ πνευματικά.* Ἄλλως ἐδυνάμεθα ἂν καταγράψαι διὰ παντὸς τὸν χημικὸν τύπον, π.χ., τοῦ μίσους, τῆς ἀσεβείας, τῆς πίστεως, τῆς δικαιοσύνης! Ἄπερ οὕτω καταγράψαι οὐδέποτε δυνησόμεθα! Διὰ τὸ εἶναι ταῦτα πνευματικά, οὐκ ὑλικά! Πᾶν ἀντίθετον τούτου, κἂν ἀπὸ "καθηγητῶν" λέγηται, ἐκ προθέσεως ἐστὶ πονηρᾶς! Εἰ οὗτοι οὐδὲ τοῦτο κατανοοῦσιν, ἀνάξιοι ἄρα εἰσὶ τίτλου καὶ θέσεων! Εἰ οὗτοι οὐκ εἰσὶ πονηροί, παρασχέτωσαν ἡμῖν τοὺς ἀντιστοίχους χημικοὺς τύπους! Ὡς ὅτι ὑπερεξήρκεσε τὸ κακόν, ἔτι παρ' αὐτῶν παραγόμενον διὰ τῆς *συνεχοῦς καὶ ἐσκεμμένης* παρ' αὐτῶν στρεβλώσεως τῶν ἀπὸ χιλιετιῶν *καθαρόντων* λέξεων ἐνοιῶν!

Οὐκ ἀποτελεῖ λυσιτέλειαν τὸ ἰσχυρίζεσθ' ὅτι κείνοι οὐκ ἔχουσι χρόνον ἀπαντᾶν παντὶ τῷ αὐτοῖς γράφοντι. Κατὰ τὴν σπουδαιότητα καὶ παγκοσμιότητα τῶν γραφομένων δεῖ καὶ τὴν ἀπάντησιν εἶναι! Ἴδου, ψυχὰι μυρίαὶ ἀπόλλυνται! Πνευματικῶς ἡ ἀνθρωπότης ἅπασα παραπαίει! Τὰ δι' ὅλου καὶ πλέον αἰῶνος διδασθέντα ὡς *advanced science* καταδείκνυται *ἀνυπόστατα*, καὶ πλέον *κατεπιγνώστως ψευδῆ ὑπὸ τῶν* ἔτι διδασκόντων αὐτὰ! Αὐτὸς ἅπας ὁ ἀπὸ μακρῶν αἰῶνων δι' ἀνυπολογίστων κόπων καὶ θυσιῶν παραχθεὶς πολιτισμὸς κινδυνεύει ἀφανισθῆναι, ἔνεκα ἀάπυθμένου μίσους τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου κατὰ τοῦ Λόγου! Τὸ ὑλικόν σύμπαν καταδείκνυται ὑπέικον γενικῶς αὐστηρῶς Λογικοῖς νόμοις μηδὲν ἔχουσι συναρτώμενον καθαρᾶ τύχη! Ὁ Λόγος καταδείκνυται εἶναι ἡ *μόνη αὐτεξούσιος* Ἄϊδιος πάντων Ἀρχή, ἡ ἐπὶ σκοπὸν ἀποκαλυπτόμενον τὰ ὑπάρχοντα (ἦτοι τὰ ὑπ'

αὐτὴν τὴν Ἀρχὴν κείμενα) εἰς τὸ εἶν' ἐνεγκοῦσα! Πῶς οὖν αὐτοὶ λέγουσιν ἡμῖν ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσι χρόνον ἀσχολεῖσθαι περὶ αὐτὰ πάντα; Ἐὰρ οὖν ὁ χρόνος ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου πρὸς τὰσχολεῖσθαι περὶ μόνὰ τὰ φαινομενικῶς "εὐσεβῆ" καὶ τὰ ἱερεῖα (ἦτοι νῦν πάντα τὰπὶ θυσίαις, τῇ παρ' ἀπαιδευτῶν κατὰ Λόγον παρεχομένη αὐτοῖς κενῇ δόξῃ, καὶ τῷ αὐτῶν πλουτισμῷ, τὰ παρεχόμενα αὐτοῖς ὑπ' ἀφελῶν εὐσεβῶν οὐδέποτ' ὀρθῶς διδασχθέντων τὰ σὺν Θεῷ); Οὐδόλως πλέον ἀρκεῖ τὸ λέγειν "Πάνσοφον" τὸν Θεόν. Πολλὰς "σοφίας" καθ' ἡμέραν ἀκούομεν, κἀορίστως κατὰ κείνας κρίνομεν καὶ τὸν Θεὸν "Πάνσοφον"! Πόσας ὅμως ὄντως οὐσας σοφίας ἀκούομεν ἐπιγνώστως ἐρειδομένας ἐπὶ τοῦ Λόγου; Δύνασαι μιμηθῆσθαι ἓνα ἔστω ἐκκλησιαστικὸν ἕμνον διδόντα τῷ Θεῷ δόξαν διὰ τὸ εἶναι Αὐτὸν αὐτὸς οὐτος ὁ Ἀΐδιος Λόγος; Εἰ ἀρνούμεθ' ὁμολογεῖν καταφατικῶς τὸν Θεὸν Λόγον, μὴν ἄρ' ὑπονοοῦμεν Αὐτὸν ἄλογον ἢ παράλογον; Πῶς οὐκ ἐστὶ τοῦθ' ἡ μεγίστη δυνατὴ βλασφημία; Δὸς προσοχὴν, Ἀναγνώστα, τοῖς λεγομένοις ἐν Α[§15(i) σ. 46-7, §15(j) σ. 47, §19(d) καὶ §20 σ. 60], Β[§4(a) σ. 71, §9(β) σ. 87, §10 σ. 94-5 καὶ Σημ. σ. 95], σημείωσον τὸ ἐν κατακλείδι τοῦ §19(c) σ. 60 ἐρωτώμενον: "can anybody else present a Superior Logos? This is the Question now before us! All else pales!", κάναλογίζου τὴν τῆς τῶν παραληπτῶν πάντων ἐν πανεπιστημίαις, ἀκαδημίαις καὶ τῇ Ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐκκωφαντικῆς σιωπῆς σημασίαν! Αἰδῶς ἡμῖν πάν, ἅπαν πάσης "Ἐπιστήμης" καὶ παντὸς Θεοῦ ἢ δῆθεν Θεοῦ δοκούμενον, ὅμως δὲ τοῦ Λόγου συνειδητόν, ἢ δι' ἀπαιδευσίαν ἀσυνειδήτον, ἀσεβές τε καὶ βλάσφημον ἱεράτευμα!

Συλλογίζου: Οἱ ἐγγύτατα παριστάμενοι προδιδόασιν ὡς οὐδεὶς ἄλλος: Ὁ Πέτρος πρῶτον ἀνήγατο τρίς, εἶτα δὲ μετενόησε! Προδούς, ὁ Ἰούδας ἀπήγατο! Ἐκτοτε, περὶ τὰ ἐν τῷδ' ἀκόσμῳ κόσμῳ πρωτεῖα διαγκωνίζοντ' ἀρχιερεῖς! Οὐδέν' ἔλλογον ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἔρκους τῶν ὀδόντων αὐτῶν! Δοκοῦσιν ἱκανὴν προστασίαν τὸ ὕψος τῶν ἐφ' ὧν καθέζονται θρόνων! Οὐκ ἀναλογίζοντ' ὅτι ἀπὸ κείνου τοῦ ὕψους καταπεσοῦνται, κάναλογος ἔσεται ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ὁ ὀρυμαγδός! Οὐχ ὁ Κύριος, ἀλλ' αὐτοὶ διὰ τὴν "δόξαν" ἐμώραναν ἑαυτούς!

Ὁμοφυλοφίλων ἀρχιερέων περὶ τὰς τοιαύτας αὐτῶν σχέσεις τηλεφωνικαὶ συνδιαλέξεις παρουσιάζονται, ὧν οὐχ' ἕνεκα καθαιροῦνται, ἀλλὰ δι' ἄλλ' αὐτῶν ἀνομήματα ἐν οἷς καὶ πρὸς ἴδιον ὀφελοςύπεξαιρέσεις μοναστηριακοῦ χρήματος καταδικάζοντ' ἐς φυλακίσεις, ὅμως δ' οὐκ ἀποσχηματίζονται! Οὗτοι δέ, ἵνα κάκεῖ ἔτι τύχῳσι τινὸς σεβασμοῦ οὐδόλως πλέον δικαιομένου, προτιμῶσιν ἄγεσθ' ἐς φυλακὴν ἔτι φέροντες τὸ ἱερατικὸν σχῆμα, ὅμως δέ, ἵν' ἀποφύγῳσι τὰ τῇ διαστροφῇ αὐτῶν ἐν φυλακαῖς συμπαρομαρτοῦντα δεινά, ἐξαιτοῦνται διὰ τῆς "Ἐκκλησίας" τὴν μεταγωγὴν αὐτῶν εἰς μοναστήρια χάριν αὐτῶν μετονομαζόμεν' ἐς "φυλακάς"! Τὰ τοιαῦτα ὡς καὶ μυρία ἔτερ' αὐτῶν ὅμοια, καίτοι γενόμενα πάγγινωστα, διὰ νόμου περὶ δῆθεν σεβασμοῦ ἀντιρρητῶς κακοπραγοῦντος πολίτου ὀνομάζεται πλέον "ἀπόρρητα προσωπικὰ δεδομένα", ἃ καλούμεθα "παροράν", κάπὶ ποινῇ μὴ μνημονεύειν, ἵν' ἀπὸ τοῦ τιμωρουμένου κακοῦ μὴ τις διδάσκηται! Πολλὰ "Ἐκκλησία" ἀνὰ τὸν κόσμον ὑποχρεοῦνται εἰς βαρυτάτας ἀποζημιώσεις δι' ἀσελείας ἱερέων κατὰ παίδων, χοὶ ἐνεργοῦντες αὐτὰς ὡς χοὶ ἐπιγνώστως καλύπτοντες αὐτὰς ἐπίσκοποι καὶ καρδινάλιοι οὐκ ἐκδιώκονται, ὡς καὶ τοῦ Πάπα ἀρκουμένου εἰς ἀπλᾶς δημοσίας αἰτήσεις "συγγνώμης", ἐνῶ

ἤσσοιες "πατριάρχαι" οὐδέν' ἐγγενῆ ἀνδρισμὸν ἐπιδεικνύσασιν ἀνάλογόν τιν' αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπ' αὐτοὺς "πιστῶν" ἐξαιτῆσαι! "Ἀρχηγοὶ Ἐκκλησιῶν" ταξιθεύουσι μακρὰ κουστωδία ὡς μακρότατα δύναντ' ἀνὰ τὸν πλανήτην, ἵνα βλασφημοῦντες τὸν Κύριον πλὴν οὐδεμίαν συστολὴν αἰσθανόμενοι ἀναπέμψωσιν προσευχὰς ὥστ' Αὐτὸς θαυματουργικῶς παρεμβαίνων ἐμποδίσῃ τὴν περαιτέρω θέρμανσιν τοῦ πλανήτου, ἣ αὐτοὶ διὰ τῆς τοιαύτης πολυτελεστάτης αὐτῶν παντάπασιν ἀπρεποῦς ἀγωγῆς συμβάλλουσιν ὡς τὰ μέγιστα δύνανται, ἐπ' οὐδενὶ διὰ τὰ τοιαῦτα πρώτους ἑαυτοὺς διελέγχοντες, οὐδέ γε τοὺς τὰς αὐτῶν χεῖρας καταφιλοῦντας! Πῶς ἀληθῶς μωραίνει ἡ "δόξα"! Μοναχοί, ἀντὶ τοῦ πορευόμενοι μαθητεῦν τὰ ἔθνη, οὐ μὴ ποιηθέντος τὰς συνεπειὰς ἔντρομοὶ νῦν καθορῶμεν διὰ τῶν γενομένων ἀνὰ τὸν κόσμον, ἀπ' αἰῶνων μακρῶν διαφόροις μοναῖς ἐνεκλείσθησαν, ὡς τινες νῦν, καὶ δὴ ἐν ὄρει κληθέντι "Ἀγίῳ", διὰ τῶν "ἀνωθεν" ἐπιβληθέντων αὐταῖς ἡγουμένων αὐτῶν, μετεβλήθησαν εἰς κρυσφήγετα δολίου καταφανῶς διατεταγμένου ἀχαλινώτου χρηματισμοῦ πολυπραγμόνων πρακτόρων, ἀποδειγμένως πλεόν συναλλαγέντων μετὰ κρατικῶν λειτουργῶν ἐπὶ βαρεῖα ὑλικῆ ζημίας τοῦ τε ἀσώτου βαρύτατα κατακεχρεωμένου κράτους καὶ μάλιστα βαρυτάτη πνευματικῆ ζημίας τῆς Ἐκκλησίας, ἥτοι συλλύβδην τῶν πολιτῶν τε ἅμα δὲ καὶ πιστῶν. Οἱ καθηγούμενοι Ἐκκλησίας καὶ κράτους, ὡς παρθένοι μωραὶ προσποιοῦμεν τὰς ἀγνάς, ἀλλήλαις μὲν ἐπιρρίπτουσι τὰς εὐθύνας πλὴν δὲ οὐδεμίαν ἀλλήλων κατοναμάζουσιν, ὥστε πᾶσαι αὐταποκαλεῖσθαι "ἄθῳαι", ἐνώπιον γελοίου "δικαστηρίου" συμπαγέντος ἐκ καταδήλως συμπραξάντων τοῖς ἀνομήμασιν! Ὑπὸ καὶ διὰ τοιούτων νῦν διδάσκονται καὶ διοικοῦνται τὰπὶ κρημνὸν ἀγόμενα ἔθνη, διὰ χρόνου μακροῦ ἐθισθέντα τῇ ἀσωτείᾳ, διαρρηδην ἀρνούμενα ἐν ἐσόπτρῳ καθορᾶν ἑαυτά!

Ἄναμείναντός μου, ἵνα μὴ προπετῆς δοκηθῶ, ἰκανώτερον ἀπελθεῖν χρόνον πρὸ τοῦ δημοσιεῦσαι τὰς τῶν παρουσιῶν πρώτας δύο ἐπιστολάς, ἐπὶ ἦλθον καὶ τὰ Νέα Ὀλύμπια τοῦ μ.Χ. 2008 [πάντων λησμονησάντων τῶν εἰς μόνην τιμὴν τοῦ Διός, ἥτοι αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, παρὰ μόνων περὶ Αὐτὸν ὁμοιοσύνητων Ἑλλήνων γενομένων πνευματικῶν κυρίως ὡς ὄντως ἀρμόττει Θεῷ ἅμα δὲ καὶ σωματικῶν ἀρχαίων Ἀγώνων] καὶ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ πόλεμος ἐν Καυκάσῳ! Τρίμηνος, πρὸ καὶ μετὰ, ἦν ἡ ἀρχαία ἐκεχειρία! Χρόνου φειδόμενοι καὶ καλοῦντες αὐτὸν "χρῆμα", ἥτοι ὡς νῦν τάει εὐτελιζόμενοι παρ' αὐτῶν, οἱ παρόντες μεγαλόσχημοὶ βλάσφημοὶ βάρβαροι, μηδεμίαν ποιούμενοι μνείαν τοῦ Ἐνὸς ἐπὶ πάντας Θεοῦ, ὡς καὶ τὴν ἐκεχειρίαν κατήγγησαν, ὡς τὸ χρῆμα ἐστὶ νῦν αὐτῶν ὁ "θεός"! Τίς ὅμως εἶδεν ἕνα ἔστω ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀρχιερέα, ἥτοι ἔσχατον ὑπηρέτην Θεοῦ (οὐχὶ "ιεράρχην", ἥτοι τῶν ἱερῶν ἀρχοντα!) στεντορείαν ὑψοῦν διαμαρτυρίας φωνὴν κατὰ τῆς τοιαύτης παγκοσμίως γενικῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημίας, ὡς τὸ χρῆμα μόνον ὑπὸ πολυσχημῶν τραπεζιτῶν σωρεῦται καὶ λατρεύεται καπὶ τῷ αὐτοῦ βωμῷ (πεδίους πολέμου, ἀσωτίας κάθλησεως) ἀνθρώπινα σώματα διὰ πυρός, μέθης, ἀκολασίας, ναρκωτικῶν, ἀσκίσεως ἀπρεποῦς κἀναβολικῶν κατακαίεται; Περὶ δὲ τὴν τῆς Θεοτόκου Κοιμήσεως ἑορτὴν, "δῆθεν ὀρθόδοξοι "ιεράρχαι" ἐρίζουσι περὶ τὸ τίς αὐτῶν μόνος δικαιούται καλεῖσθαι "Παναγιώτατος"! Ἐκείνη μὲν "ἀπλή" Παναγία (ἣ τίτλος διὰ τοῦ "παν" καθ' ὑπερθετικὸν ἀποδίδεται) οὗτοι δὲ "Πατέρες Παναγιώτατοι" (ἥτοι ἀποδιδόντες ἑαυτοῖς τίτλους καθ' ὑπερθετικὸν ὑπερθετικῶ)! Ὅτ' αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος διὰ παντὸς ἀπ-

ηγόρευσειν ὡς καὶ "πατέρα" καλεῖν τε καὶ καλεῖσθαι τινὰ ἐπὶ γῆς! Ὑπὸ τὰ βαρύτιμα λειτουργικά, πλὴν *θεατρικά*, ἄμφια καὶ τηβέννους, οὔτοι πάντες πνευματικῶς παγγύμνους καταδεικνύασιν ἑαυτούς!

Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα, ἐπήλθεν ἡ κατάρρευσις τῶν ἀπανταχοῦ τῆς γῆς χρηματιστηρίων καὶ οἰκονομιῶν! *Οὐδεὶς* τῶν ἐπιφανῶν διδασκάλων τῆς γῆς διεΐδε τὸ ἐπερχόμενον! Ἐν μάλιστα μείζονι ἀσωτεία οὔτοι αὐτειθίσθησαν καταδαπανᾶν καθ' ἡμέραν τὸν χρόνον, καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὸν *ὠρισμένον* πλοῦτον τῆς μικρᾶς ταύτης γῆς καὶ τὸ προῖον ξένου αὐτοῖς κόπου! Καὶ ταῦτα πάντα ἔδει μ' ἀναφέρειν τῷ ὅπου γῆς Ἀδελφῷ Ἀναγνώστη. Τοῦτο σὺν ἄλλοις τισὶ περιέλαβον ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ ἐπιστολῇ. Ἐν αὐτῷ οὖν παντὶ τῷ συνόλω κατατίθημι τὴν ἐμὴν ἐποπτεῖαν τοῦ κόσμου ἡμῶν πρὸ παντός ὅπου γῆς Ἀναγνώστου τολμῶντος ἰδεῖν ὄντως γυμνά, ὑπὸ τὰ ἐπ' αὐτῶν τιθέμενα παχέα ψιμύθια, τὰ πρὸ ἡμῶν πράγματα, ὡς κάγω αὐτὰ καθορώ.

Ἴδὲ ἐπὶ τέλους τοὺς ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρων τῶν ἄκρων *ποικίλους* διδασκάλους σου, δυστυχῆς διὰ τὴν ἐκλογὴν σου αὐτῶν ἀνθρωπότης! Τίνες ὁμαδὸν *ἀπειθεῖς* Θεῷ τε καὶ ἐπιστήμη δέσμιον πρὸς τὴν ἄβυσσον *συνειδητῶς* ἄγουσί σε! Ἐν τῷ μέσῳ ἰστάμενος τᾶκρα καλῶ συνέρχεσθ' ἐπὶ τῷ Λόγῳ. Τῷ *μόνῳ* ἐγγυητῇ τῆς ὀρθοφροσύνης σου καὶ τῆς ἀπὸ τῆς παραφροσύνης ἐλευθερίας σου! Λόγος δ' ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός, καὶ Θεός ἐστὶν ὁ Λόγος! Ὅν ἀμφοτέρα τᾶκρα ἀφρόνως ψευδόμενα ἀπεκήρυξαν, ὡς αὐθις καταδειχθήσεται ᾧδε! Καίτοι Κεῖνος θρηνεῖ πρὸ τοῦ θεάματος ὃ σὺ παρέχεις Αὐτῷ σεβομένῳ τὴν χάριν Ἀγιότητος σοι δωρηθεῖσαν ἐλευθερίαν σου, ἢ σὺ καταχρῆ! Ἐπιθυμεῖς ὄντως πορεύεσθ' ὡς νῦν ἰλιγγιδῶς ὀλισθαίνεις πρὸς ὃ αὐτοὶ διὰ σ' ἐτοιμάζουσιν ἀπύθμενον τέρμα *συνειδητῆς γενησομένης ἀπολύτου ἀσυντροφίτου παραφροσύνης*; Ἡ ἀναπνεῦσ' ἐπὶ τέλους ἀέρα ζωογόνον, αἰθέριον; Εἰ ὄντως τοῦτο, κατάγνωθι τὸ σημεῖον ἐφ' οὗ νῦν ἰστάμεθα, ὅθεν *ἤδη παρατηροῦμεν τάνεπισφαλῶς μαρτυροῦντα τὸ ἐπερχόμενον Τέλος γιγνώμενα!* Δι' αὐτῶν πρὸ τῶν διὰ τὴν *ἀπιστίαν* ἀνομιῶν ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ Κριτοῦ συνεχόμενοι, ἀνανήψωμεν ἀπὸ τῆς τοῦ πολέμου κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ ζάλης! Κἀναμνησθῶμεν τῆς *τοῦ μηδέποτε ψευδομένου Κυρίου ὑποσχετικῆς ἐντολῆς* τοῦ "ἀνακύφατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν [οἱ πιστοί], ὅτι ἐγγίζει ἡ [τελικὴ χόλοσχηρῆς] ἀπολύτρωσις ἡμῶν [καὶ τῆς φύσεως πάσης ἀπὸ τῆς κορυφωθησομένης κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημίας]!" Καὶ *μηδὲν* ἀποκάμωμεν τῶν καθηκόντων ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν Κύριον καὶ Κριτὴν *ἐνανθρωπήσαντα Θεὸν Ὅλον*, τὸν κατ' Ἰουδαίων παράδοσιν κληθέντα Μεσσίαν-Χριστόν, ἀλλὰ χαρῶμεν κάγαλλιῶμεν ὅτι ἐν ταῖσδ' ἡμέραις, *ἀψευδῶς τῶν καιρῶν καὶ ἡμῶν μαρτυροῦντων*, πάντες οἱ κενῶς ἐπάραντες κατὰ τοῦρανοῦ πονηρὸν νοῦν τε καὶ βλάσφημον χεῖρα κατακρημισθήσονται ἀπὸ τῶν θρόνων αὐτῶν, καὶ περατωθήσονται ἢ κατὰ τοῦ Ἁγίου Θεοῦ βλασφημία! Καὶ *οὕτως ἐπὶ τέλους* ἡτοιμασμένοι, ἀναφωνήσωμεν πάντες ὁμοῦ τὸ "ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά Σου, ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία Σου, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά Σου", "ὅτι ἐξηράνθησαν σφόδρα τὰ ὄστα ἡμῶν καὶ ἐξηντλήθησαν ἅπαντες οἱ διαλογισμοὶ ἡμῶν κατὰ Σοῦ, *μόν'* Ἀγαθὲ καὶ *μόν'* Ἀγιε Κύριε!"

+

+

ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ
LAST LETTERS

17

Α΄ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ

His Holiness the Pope Benedict XVI,
Vatican City,
Italy.

October 28, 2007

RE: THE ULTIMATE QUESTION: THE ONTOLOGY AND PROOF OF THE BEING OF GOD

Σεβαστὲ Ἐπίσκοπε τῆς ἐν Ῥώμῃ οὔσης Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ,
ἔρρωσθε!:

§1. Being ever mindful of the Lord's sayings in Mt. 23. 5-10, I do very much hope and pray that you will *not* object to *nor* feel insulted by (that I do *not in the least* intend) my addressing you in this *proper* ancient Christian manner, as *we all must* keep the capitalization of words for, and what truly belongs to, the Lord! Even as I do not belong in the Roman Catholic denomination of the Christian Faith (nor can I be at all happy with what I see to be happening for so many long centuries in the so-called Orthodox Church!), I heartily regret, and mourn for, the split of the Church of our Lord, brought about in times of darkness that *we all still supposed faithful* in the Lord have yet to leave behind, despite, and in full view of, the untold calamities the split keeps on producing in both the Christian and the non-Christian world! I truly *cannot* overestimate the burden of our common Christian responsibility for the present and foreseeable state of the world as we persist on refusing to correct our course!

+

+

§2. I got the idea, turned into an irresistible impulse, of writing to you on reading what you called the first volume of your book *JESUS of Nazareth*, that I hope the Lord will grant you all the time you shall need to bring to completion. It is with that in mind, that I read in the Bloomsbury English version in which the references to the Bible are taken from the RSV of it, that I write to you, taking advantage of the opening you have offered to all your readers to contradict you as the author of a book that, you allow, is not an exercise of the magisterium but rather an expression of your personal search for the face of the Lord. As the present times are pressing as never before, one more book about the Lord that is a mere rearrangement of words repeated untold times over the last three millennia will not produce the effect we all pray for, unless something new, radical yet *absolutely true is told, that shall shake* the foundations of our *supposed* “faiths” in which we all are ensconced, regardless of this or that theistic and even atheistic approach of *each* one of us to *all* things before us.

§3. I cannot but feel that, especially we Christians do *not* discharge our duties toward the Lord, multiplying the talents He has entrusted to us!

[Note a: The parable of the talents has indeed formed me since I entered teenage, along with the *full spiritual meaning* of my own name (in ordinary translation standing for George P. Crosson, but in reality meaning “worker of the earth, son of the Cross” (whose earthly father was called Παναγιώτης, *Panayotis*, taken over directly from God’s AllHoliness through the Virgin Mary whom the Greeks have since the Middle Ages been calling simply Παναγία). Just please imagine what Socrates, or Plato, or Aristotle would have accomplished were they not called Σωκράτης, Πλάτων and Ἀριστοτέλης respectively! Without the slightest doubt, if we all sought to give *meaningful* names and adopted their not in the least secret spirituality, the world would long since have been a far happier place!

b: Nor can I help feeling that it was *not* a mere accident of chance that I studied mining, then metallurgy, and bending over my research bench during so many years of postgraduate and professional life I steadfastly sought to *unite* technical and theoretical science, reason and faith, elevating them to Science, Reason and

Faith, despite the ossified-petrified and *only thus* putrefying our spirit opinion that the existence of God *supposedly* cannot be proven!

c: It has been for adopting *that* opinion that the Church, *uncomprehending*, simply looks on, having truly abandoned the fate of the world to Godless “scientists” and Nobel laureates teaching *naked atheism unopposed*, and *thus* serving the powers that have put them up there to tell us that it all ends at death and the world does not have the slightest meaning! It is only natural that, for a species that is created to look for meaning, this *covert* teaching of prodigality does *not* in the least assuage the fear of death, it only enhances it, and *they* exploit it in ever more malign ways to their ever unconfessed utmost!

d: It does *not* lighten matters, it only makes them still worse that those people have, alas, learned the lesson of terrifying fickle people from no other than the Church, that menacingly brandishes the “keys” to Heaven, since they too inspire *not* hope but the *counter-fear*!: It is *not* for the love of God that most people “behave”, but for the *fear* of eternal punishment! Which is *not* a free offering to Him, but is instead only self-serving! God is *not* loved for His unblemished Perfection and Holiness; He is instead feared for His Holy Justice that *Logically cannot* be separated from the rest of His ineffable Being!

e: So it is that even “Christian” archbishops (seemingly ignorant of the fact that the σκύλευσις of the dead in ancient times was limited to taking their arms, not even their clothes!) now seek *prayerfully* to stay alive only in order to *postpone* meeting the *Benevolent* Lord [that for the Christian ought to be the *greatest blissful expectation* driving him on from grace to still greater grace through works, acts and thoughts that *are the true keys* by which *each one of us unlocks for himself* the Gates of Ineffable Bliss (cf. ἡ Βασιλεία τῶν Οὐρανῶν βιάζεται καὶ βιασταὶ ἄρπάζουσιν αὐτήν, Mt. 11.12)] and to continue enjoying the comforts and the power they wield in this world even by the direct transplantation in them of organs *σκυλευθησόμενα* (indeed for altruism or the *naked profit* of the “system”?) from the dead bodies of others, whom the Lord recalls to Himself, whose exact manner of death (*perhaps even by direct murder*) is “tactfully” *not* reported in order not to reveal the guilty!

Indeed, *how* unawares of the *direct* blasphemy that they thus commit by calling on the Holy God to partake in this abomination, *and* of the *terrible* lesson that they thus teach to the world do *all* the involved do so? Preserving *this* life by *all* means conceivable *is an atheistic pursuit, not* a Christian's highest duty! That is *always* giving the Lord's unto the Lord!

f: The passage from the *supposedly* idolatrous times that nevertheless built the Parthenon [in honor of the everVirgin and evervictorious Ἀθηνᾶ, Divine Wisdom, born mature and fully armed from the head of Zeus-Θεὸς -Deus (cf. Aznar, Zapatero, pronounced Αθnar, Θapatero), as it was *properly* thought blasphemous that God could ever have been with less than an ever-Virgin and evervictorious Wisdom] and Justinian's erection of the Temple τῆς Θεοῦ Ἀγίας Σοφίας to later times has *not* been particularly God honoring: I cannot help remarking, yet without in the least meaning a slight, let alone an insult, but only my own *deep* disappointment, that the most glorious Temple in Christendom, the one in Rome, for reasons that *shall* be made clear below, simply might *not* have been dedicated to any other than the Lord God Incarnate! Dedicating that Temple to St. Peter, simply for *supposedly* holding the "keys", did *not* give the Lord's unto the Lord!

g. I could not help following the sequence of these ideas! The one brought on the next!].

The above and the following are nothing more than interest, on the talent entrusted to me, capitalized to produce more capital, all gone to the glory of God. As I since my early teens have spiritually kept on maturing, I gradually have also gone beyond the traditional notions of Orthodoxy and Catholicism; as there simply *neither* can stand without the other! *None* of us can be Orthodox while ignoring the καθ' ὅλου [whence the "Catholic"] τοῦ Κόσμου παντός, of the *entire* World; as also, *none* of us can truly be Catholic while ignoring the ὀρθῶς δοκεῖν [whence the "Orthodox"] no longer only about the *entire* World, the *entire* Creation brought into being by our Lord God, but *mainly about His own unpredicated Ἀίδιον εἶναι*, eternal Being!

§4. It saddened me that, in the first volume of your book, your entire discussion of the Lord Jesus Christ inexplicably focused *almost entirely* on His human element and *almost ignored* His Divine Nature [I

hope I do *not* misjudge the balance!]; as a result of which not only did you (tacitly) admit the element of Faith *unaided* by Reason but you also repeatedly called in so many ways on the “mystery” of God! But “mystery” relates to obscurity and darkness, things left deliberately unclear and hidden; which thus, when referred to God inescapably and covertly (and by you certainly unwillingly) plays the hand of atheism! Going from the Old Testament to the New, with the latter interpreted in light solely of the former as per tradition, *cannot produce a rigorous and vigorous* Christian statement regarding the Deity! Professional theologians, as indeed professional theoretical scientists, may live in their own gilded or ivory towers of “faith” and “theory”, but the minds, spirits and souls of people thirst for *concreteness*, *solid* food rather than watered down milk, which *neither* side provides! You mention the Jewish scholar Jacob Newsner’s *A Rabbi Talks with Jesus*, and on p. 105 you end the exchange with the Rabbi’s objection *and annoyance* that Jesus rather than remaining stuck to “eternal Israel” [of which the Christian Church regards herself the inheritor] added Himself! It is clear that in that Rabbi’s view, “eternal Israel” deserves precedence even over God, to which no objection was, *perhaps for that just stated exact reason*, alas, offered! Since the Jews condemned the Lord *not* for lunacy but for declaring Himself the Son of the Living God, a Christian may *not* leave matters where the Rabbi did! When the focus is shifted from the Lord God to “eternal Israel” or to the “eternal Church”, one soon forgets where the center of Reality truly is, atheism becomes rampant, and the so-called “faithful” *must* realize that, despite all their rounded (in order that they hurt no one) sweet words, *they do* carry the entire burden of responsibility for the world having come to the brink! How ought a Christian to tackle the matter? In my painfully considered opinion simply as it already has begun to become clear and shall below be brought to completion. But kindly, be not immediately shocked at what you already have read here and shall still find different from the standard scientific and theological “understanding”; allow the possibility that *that “understanding” is* at the root of our division into so many “faiths” *and* the lamentable overall, including principally the spiritual, state of the world; in which case it *is* our urgent duty to correct them, if we still want to remain on the side of the Lord. Be critical only at what, *if* there

be any, you shall in the end find to be blasphemous, not just only disrespectful of *uncritically* accepted *human* opinions. The views we hold are *not* unaffected by our “understanding”, the limitations of language and translations, and the interests that over the centuries have been invested in our separate such “understandings”. We certainly have *not* exhausted the Wisdom of the Lord, Who suffers us exactly because He judges that there is still material left waiting to be *well* understood by us before He concludes the world! My agony is to *increase, not decrease*, the Glory of God, hoping that by so doing the world too shall see it fit to return to its senses: As I said above, I deposit these findings as the interest earned on the talent entrusted to me! Then, it becomes the duty of others, too, to gain interest on the capital plus interest deposited in *their* banks, so that in the end the *total* sum be returned to the Legal Heavenly Owner! Surely, the “thou wast born in sin, how dost thou expect to teach us?” can no longer have a place, at least among Christians! We all learn from each other!

§5. The Living God would never have left an *exact divine document*, such as the Old Testament in its original version, were it indeed such, to perish! That the Old Testament was translated in Greek by *Jewish scholars* and was immediately acclaimed as a faithful translation of the *exact spirit* of the original (and we all know how difficult it is that the spirit of a document be exactly translated from one language to another), two and a half centuries before the Lord’s coming, and that only the Septuagint remained intact, while the Masoretic Recension was a product of the *tenth* Century A.D., designed to “rescue” the Old Testament from what was *then thought* to be Christian influences and interpretation, says it all! The Masoretic Recension simply *cannot* be regarded as a faithful reconstruction of the *lost* original Hebrew Old Testament coming to whatever “life” twelve centuries after the Septuagint, that *alone* the Living Lord God saw fit to keep preserved! The vicious attack against the classics and especially against the Greek language by all atheists (unless they can still make money on it!) *cannot* thus be regarded innocent of the *thus well hidden* theological connotations! This *must* be well understood! If the Septuagint and the New Testament along with all the Greek language passes, the entire Christianity passes! This *must* be well understood!

§6. In the Bible there are *not one but two* “in the beginning” statements! These must be well understood, and their full value be made a part of the *correct* Faith in God. Without question the Bible was the product of *collaboration* of man and God. Were it only a product of God, it would *not* contain any statements about God having changed His mind and such! That in the Old Testament there are plentiful statements *so* belittling the *inerrant* Holy God *is proof sufficient* that the document was a product of the *human* spirit and hand, nevertheless *aided to the extent it could bear* aiding by the Spirit of God. The theological ideas came to man’s mind *not* out of nowhere but by and through the observation of the physical world, and man’s desire to explain *it!* So, those ideas, too, *must* develop along with our *wisely* maturing intellect! As our understanding of the physical world remains incomplete, despite all the “now we know” *false* statements of *atheist and careless* “scientists”, so too must our theological reasoning avoid being pegged on clearly false statements regarding the Deity, having come down to us from times of ignorance. It is no mere accident that as time goes on, so too books about the historical Jesus proliferate (as alas atheism, too, becomes increasingly more rampant) rather than *true deep* Faith! Mere curiosity (and, I will allow, even sincere thirst that in the end remains unsatisfied) of the reading public is not always for the better. And the churches may indeed get filled with agonizing sinners, who nevertheless stubbornly adhere to sin for its commercial benefits! Such phenomena fool only those who prefer to be fooled. Inerrant as regards the pitiful moral facts is the gross state of the world, that is *not* growing more ethical, nor more “God-fearing”, but ever more heedless and blasphemous! Without the physical world as it is, namely already including man *created* (*not* spuriously by blind chance made, *nor* self-made) capable of ever more elaborate reasoning, there could have been no “theology”, that has *yet* to advance to being truly TheoLogy! All other animals have no conception of God, and the idea that the concept of God came from nowhere at all is simply fantastic in the very worst sense of this term! *Reason simply cannot come from the total absence of it!* Those who so attempt to “argue” simply have an *atheistic* axe to grind, *and* attempt to hide it! As nothing comes from nothing, so too the world did *not* come from nothing! Einstein’s original general rela-

tivity theory paper postulates the “gravitational field” of the *total* vacuum bereft of ordinary mass and energy, in terms of which alone a gravitational field can at all be conceived! In it (§4, first paragraph) Einstein, totally ignoring the origin even of his own intellect, also states his intention to satisfy the *psychological* rather than the *rigorous intellectual* needs of the reader! The atheists (and Einstein did *not* believe in a *Personal* God) *carefully hide* this pitiful and at root *malevolent* intellectual deception (for in truth it seeks to remove from our conscience the concept of the *Personal* God), avoiding (through total silence and refusal even to acknowledge all reasonable protestations) an honest detailed discussion of it! Unable to comprehend its significance the “theists” keep silent and by so doing deliver the entire field to the atheists! Pure and simple! Since 1985, I have attempted to move the intellectual and theological powers of the world. To no effect. Your book gives me the very last opportunity to address even the *primus inter pares* Ἐπίσκοπον of the Christian Church! We all *shall* be judged! For actions *and* inactions, commissions *and* omissions!

§7. For whereas the first “in the beginning” marked the start of our recognition of the “mystery” of physical reality, the second goes one step further backwards and sets an *earlier* “beginning”, that of Λόγος, (ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ Λόγος), that *is mistranslated* as the “Word” or “Wort”. A word is only a *phonetic* signal of the *deep meaning* attached to it, that it attempts to put across. But the exact deep meaning is only the product of a *fully conscious process* conducted silently and brought to perfection by Someone, *before it can, only then*, be given a phonetic representation! But then, we also see that an exact deep meaning brought to perfection also conveys a “spirit”, a “reason”, a *preconceived purpose* giving meaning from the start to the entire process thus started. *So* are we led to seek the identity of that Someone!

[Note a: Kindly forgive the categorical, *not* accusative, tone of the language I use: (i) Having already lived more than seventy three years under the light shed on things by the Greek language, I understand Λόγος as far more than “Reason”, however capital that R is written. Non Greeks cannot but rely on the Liddell & Scott Lexicon and the deep etymology of all related Greek words in order truly to fathom the complete meaning of Λόγος; and (ii), being an engineer, I deal in clear purposive thought, concreteness,

accuracy and precision. Things, words, expressions left unpegged and unsecured leave me dissatisfied and thirsty! I simply *cannot* imagine that the Lord God has “made” or “created”, whatever these words mean, rather than *δεδημιούργηκε* the World! As *δημιουργός* ἔστιν ὁ ἐπὶ σκοπὸν δημόσια ἔργα ποιῶν, who thus *willingly offers his works for public inspection*, and as the Greeks have always used the word *Δημιουργός* for the Lord God, I simply *cannot* imagine Him to be shy, secretive, working in the darkness, or in *any* way “mysterious”; such characterizations *are* indeed blasphemous, and have passed in the Christian vocabulary by people who simply do *not* understand what *Λόγος* means! Words such as *ποιητής* and *ποιῶ*, used in Genesis and the Creed, simply do *not* come close enough to the words *δημιουργός* and *δημιουργῶ!*]

So, ultimately, *Δημιουργός cannot* be other than ὁ *Λόγος!*

[Note b: But expressions such as *Δημιουργός* is ὁ *Λόγος*, or ὁ *Λόγος* is ὁ *Δημιουργός*, are identifying, and explicatory of, the terms they include; grammatically, they give one *name* also another *name*, and by so doing they broaden our understanding of the *fundamental essence* of the *same* subject, they do *not* categorize it by attaching to it an adjective or a predicate as do respectively the expressions “the good God”, distinguishing Him from “the bad God”; or “God is good”, recognizing in Him the quality of “good” rather than that of “bad”.]

Why? For the simple reason that any *δημιουργός* needs a *λόγον* (a *purpose* acting as a cause of his creative activity and action), and not even ὁ *Δημιουργός* can do anything without the *Λόγον!* Naturally, the question arises as to whether ὁ *Δημιουργός* and ὁ *Λόγος* can be two distinct Persons rather than only one. I cannot but say that the Christian Church has *not*, alas, taken a crystal-clear position on this cardinal matter! She distinguishes between Father, Son and Holy Spirit, which to most people give the impression of Their being *three* distinct Persons, united inseparably in love; rather than *only* One, in Whom the *distinct qualities* of the fundamental ineffability of Logos the “Father” becomes *affable* Logos through the “Son” expressing and thus making accessible the “Father” (wherefrom the surprise of Jesus to the request of the Disciples to “show” them the Father, as if the Lord were not the *inseparable* from the Father-Himself-Son speaking!), both of Whom *διαπνέονται*, are inspired by the Holy Spirit guiding them both on (I have no

other words than to say) from Holiness to ever greater Holiness! Which is why the sin against the Holy Spirit *cannot ever* be forgiven, a subject the Christian Church has *not* yet dared to consider!!! The *theoretical* separability of the three Persons, if in essence they be truly distinct, renders them all imperfect and incomplete each in Himself, which *seeming* defect *vanishes* the moment we recognize the three so-called “Persons” as *only* One, seen in His three *distinct* fundamental qualities now of ineffability of the Father (of which our own yet unexpressed thoughts *are* an image in likeness of the Father); now of affability of the Son (of which our own ability to speak, not alas always affably, and produce visible work is an image in likeness of the Son; as it also simultaneously is of what we choose to say from what is in our minds, that otherwise *would* remain unknown to all others like us); and now of Inspiration provided by the Holy Spirit, that in the One now Perfect and Complete Person becomes *Self*-Inspiration, no longer something “mysterious” coming from nowhere (of which our own self-motivation, not, alas, solely toward Holiness, is an indistinct to us, when not thinking matters through, though still an image in likeness of the Holy Spirit)! It is *that* Perfect and Complete Person that in Greek is called Λόγος! *That* is what the opening phrase of St. John’s Gospel attempts to express in *confusing* Christian terms, which was expressed some six centuries earlier by Heraclitus; still, alas, called the “dark” philosopher, who thus is now seen as anything but “dark” by anyone considering properly the intellectual, expressive and self-motivational *aspects and powers* of the *always spiritual* person, especially when that person is *the* Person!

§8. Seeing that the Δημιουργός presupposes the Logos, it is only natural to ask “Whom does the Logos presuppose?”, considering the latter to be the *essence* of *the* Person. Obviously, none other than *the* Person! But *Who* is that Person? None other than ὁ Ὁν! The expression “I am who I am” is a very poor indeed translation of the statement “Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ὁ Ὁν”. *Anyone* (and indeed any *thing*) can say “I am who (what, that) I am”. But *only one, the One*, ὁ Ὁν may legitimately state “Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ὁ Ὁν” (Ex. 3.14) and “γένεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες, καὶ γὰρ μάρτυς, λέγει Κύριος ὁ Θεός, καὶ ὁ παῖς [i.e., Jesus, the *seeming as only ordinary man*, in whom the *entire* One ἐνηθρώπησεν] ὃν ἐξελεξάμην ἵνα

γνώπτε καὶ πιστεύσητε καὶ συνῆητε ὅτι **ἐγὼ εἰμί, ἔμπροσθέν μου οὐκ ἐγένετο ἄλλος Θεὸς καὶ μετ' ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔσται**. ἐγὼ ὁ Θεός, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται πάρεξ ἐμοῦ σῶζων. ἀνήγγειλα καὶ ἔσωσα, ὠνειδίησα καὶ οὐκ ἦν ἐν ὑμῖν ἀλλότριος· ὑμεῖς ἐμοὶ μάρτυρες καὶ γὰρ μάρτυς, λέγει Κύριος ὁ Θεός. ἔτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἀπὸ τῶν χειρῶν μου ἐξαιρούμενος· ποιήσω καὶ τίς ἀποτρέψει αὐτό;” (Is. 43. 10-13), in which there is absolutely no mystery the moment we realize that ὁ Ὡν, standing without an adjective or a predicate, is none other than the αἰδιος ἀναρχος καὶ ἀτελεύτητος Ἀρχή, the everlasting Beginning and Authority (the word Ἀρχή carries *both* senses) that had no beginning and shall have no end (above denoted in bold), that *as such, exclusively when referring to Himself, allows without Logical contradiction* the otherwise impermissible mixing of tenses observed in the above quotation from Deutero-Isaiah! We commit a grave Logical blunder when we attempt to categorize even God along with beings that *cannot but have* a beginning. Being *Pure Perfect Spirit, the One, ὁ Ὡν ontologically cannot have, nor had had a beginning nor shall He have an end!* In Logic, it is *rigorously inconceivable* that one Perfect Logos gives birth to another Perfect Logos and then passes away, in the manner of mortal beings! So, the One perfect Logos, ὁ Ὡν belongs in a category having *only one* member. This is what B. Russell missed, along with all those committing the same mistake. Ὁ Ὡν is *not* correctly translated as “I am”, that correctly translates the ἐγὼ εἰμί, nor as “that I am”, that *both can correctly be said by anyone!* The word ὦν is the *subject* of the participle of the verb εἶναι (to be), of which the present tense first person singular is εἰμί; But when the word is written as Ὡν *it can only refer to the absolute ontological Subject without an adjective or a predicate.* The grammatically corresponding English participle “being” has *never* acquired the sense of the *absolute ontological Subject* of the Greek participle Ὡν as used in rigorous philosophy and the rigorous Theology of Logos! Christianity indeed *is* all that much poorer, perplexed in so-called “mystery” wrapping the *Only Holy* Lord God of Absolute Perfection (including Light, and Clarity and *unquestionable* Presence), when she ignores all these not in the least nonessential “details”!

[Note a: It is *not* accidental that all present tense active participles of the Greek verbs of the first “syzygy” end in ων. Their roots (the word parts preceding the endings) simply qualify the ὦν, the being

to which the participle attaches or refers. E. g., the verb ὑπάρχω, having the participle ὑπάρχων, truly has several meanings including the existential, but *excluding* the ontological. The usual question “ὑπάρχει Θεός;”, “does God exist?”, *ignores* all the above essential ontological questions and simply classifies even God with things that may or may not exist! When referring to the Holy Lord God, we simply *cannot* be too careful, we may *not* be careless in the least! Traditional Christianity, having chosen to follow in the footsteps of Israel has completely ignored the ontological questions, to the detriment of the entire world. She has split into so many factions, has not entered into a serious humble debate with the Jews to resolve once for ever the *OntoLogy* of the one God Jews and Christians claim they believe in, nor, later, with the Moslems. The terrible continuing daily bloodshed is basically the result of the total neglect principally by the Christians (for their believing in God having incarnated, and thus made, Himself perfectly accessible to us all, no longer keeping Himself “mysterious”) of the questions surrounding the *OntoLogy* of God, that had it been brought to the attention of us all, it *would* have automatically eliminated all splits of religions and sent atheism to oblivion! We Christians carry, therefore, a terrible burden, and may no longer pretend to limit ourselves solely to prayers. Σὺν Ἄθηνᾳ καὶ χεῖρα κίβει! Alas, we no longer are willing to put our active effort where our mouth *only claims* to be!]

§9. Coming now to the question of the works of God, principally the creation of the world, could He being perfect have created a purposeless and thus ipso facto imperfect world? The atheists, now totally unopposed, call the world meaningless and so also purposeless, and us *ending* at death, our Spirit then *vanishing*, being according to them only a product of the *living* flesh that after death rots. The “Christians”, uncomprehending, observe the developments stupefied and mute. And the priests send the dead to the nether world proclaiming them “dust to dust”! Truly, *what is said meaningful* about the Spirit? Facing death, we are terrified, and to assuage the terror we devise all sorts of shameful schemes. It is with regret that I have to remark that included in them is also the idea of the Purgatory, of which there is *not* the slightest hint in the Bible, at least in the New Testament! Which idea ignores *all* the sayings especially in the St. John’s Gospel about the *persistently in-*

toned immediacy of the Kingdom of God. How is the presence of sin TheoLogically explained in a world created by a Perfect God? All ordinary so-called “explanations” due to the Fall sound hollow! Precisely because we have *not* faced properly the question of sin in the context of the *OntoLog*y of the Holy Perfect God! The first question arising is how *He* avoids committing sin! Is He by His nature *constrained and unfree* to commit sin, if He so chooses? *How* a naturally unfree God made *us* free? If He too is free, *who* is to hold Him to account for a *possible* misdeed? How is the Perfect God *perfect* if He is not free? Perfection *includes* Freedom! That is inescapable! And Freedom implies doing something or its opposite! Good does *not* exist in itself, that is, without the *possibility* of evil! And neither does Holiness! So, that the Lord God is Perfect and Holy means that it is by His *constant free choice* that He remains both Perfect and Holy! Evil does *not* exist unless it is committed! And Good does not exist unless there is Freedom to choose between It and its opposite! This is incontrovertible! So too, the Perfect God created the world *perfect*, thus necessarily building in it the *possibility* of evil, by the avoidance of which we too *can* become holy! All else is pure nonsense! The world would *not* be perfect if it were strewn with rose petals! It is perfect because it includes the sheer agony of Perfection! Only the soft-hearted, the lazy, the undisciplined, the licentious may demand a world that is all velvet-cushioned! The world *must* be told! Christianity is *not* silly “politeness”! The words are *not* fluffy cotton balls, but the *solid* dresses of the diamond hard, hardened steel strong *facts* of Reality—or they are nothing at all! Souls *cannot* be saved, unless they *are* shaken!

§10. The unwilling to put the needed effort take refuge in the statement that God makes demands on us that are simply beyond our capacity to comply with! Thus also implying that God, by placing such demands, shows Himself to be unjust! Mere human assertions, that this is not so, simply *are* useless! To this accusation *no* man, but none other than God Himself *must* respond, and respond persuasively; except, of course, for those unwilling to be persuaded out of their determined wickedness and sheer evilness! Besides, the Perfect God *cannot* be all that Perfect unless He too *can bear and defeat all the evil* thrown on His Holy Face! We *must* face the fact that this world is the arena in which Good and Evil fight for absolute domination. *Not* that Evil is a

Principality and Authority unto itself, co-equal to God, a pole opposing Him as claimed by Manichaeism! But it presents a test, *through the temptation of the possibility present in Freedom*, of the Holy God Himself as to how far *He* too can go before losing patience with the evil ones and committing an injustice to them, thus Himself losing His own Holiness!!! To put it in human terms first, the heart of the Lord *is* torn asunder watching the evil ones cause so much evil to the virtuous that the latter cannot but succumb. Because in the Spirit of Ultimate Holiness, there could be set no limit in the *possibility* of the Ultimate Unholiness either, which is clearly *beyond* man's measure! But this extends to and involves personally, even the Holy God Himself: For if that were to happen, the Purpose of Creation, being no other than seeing Ultimate Holiness (*including* the Lord's!) triumphant, would be defeated and the Lord would have to destroy all evil, to what end effect I dare not say nor even imagine! And to put it now in divine terms, it is one thing to "know" as a matter of omniscience the effects of evil on the just, and totally another to feel them in Himself, in His own skin and flesh as it were! Without this *tactile* experience even the Lord's "knowledge" of evil would remain theoretical, it could never become experiential! We must understand that in the fight of Good vs. Evil the Lord *cannot* just be represented, He, too, *must* participate *personally* in *human* form! In other words, not just the victorious just become Holy, but the Holy God, too, advances to yet Higher Holiness! His Holiness does *not* stay static and theoretical but becomes *experiential*, thus by His own *entire personal participation* in the struggle also proving that His demands on us were *not* unjust for their being too strict, but *justly* manageable! This is why the *One* Holy God, *not* His proxy the "Son" became incarnate! The *One* Holy God as Jesus Christ faced and defeated *all* evil forever! Which, however, does *not* mean that it, in terms of human history, had to vanish just then! His Martyrdom was indeed the Holy God's test of patience with the evil in the world; His Martyrdom and His Victory were His attestation as the *only* Just Judge of the world, and His Resurrection was indeed the triumphant Victory of Ultimate Holiness and the *definite, real as real can be coming* of His Kingdom! *Of course* the Jews and their followers could and still can have no conception of the internal necessities of Logos! Concerned only with themselves, the "eternal Israel", they *never* considered the *OntoLogy* of the One that re-

mained totally beyond their comprehension, as alas still remains for the near totality of the “Christians”, too, speaking nonchalantly of the “mystery” of God!

§11. But if it be objected that all this was in the past, the proper answer is that we now *do indeed live* the Day of Judgment! In human time, all that happened indeed some two thousand years ago, but in *spiritual fact* and in the Lord’s “time”, there in Jerusalem spiritually was gathered the *entire* race of Adam and Eve, then past, then living, then future, whether we are fully conscious of it or not! The prophesy of Ezechiel (37.1-14) was no other than the teaching of the Lord to the then dead. Since then, at least Christians, even “Christians”, *and* Jews simply *cannot* forget Jesus. His Resurrection *emptied* the tombs! *Not* only those then filled, but *all* of them! Because the Lord *never* does anything incomplete! So, the tombs are *not* being refilled! So, the Lord shall *not* empty them twice! After that Day, with the Kingdom of God *having then come*, we all ever since still in this life *live* the Day of Judgment, we *are* being judged even as we keep on misbehaving before the Victorious Sitting Judge! The evil continues even during our own Judgment, *as only thus* can it reach its maximum! Blinded by its own defeat, it continues to insult the AllHoly, until He, the Judge, strikes the final gavel! Then we, having all been judged, pass on as we deserve to the embrace of God; where the loving warmth and the paradisiac breeze turn indeed into the hottest and brightest area closest to Him by/for the unjust who *cannot suffer yet cannot escape* the *immediate* Presence of His Holiness and are blinded by it on account of *their* antitheistic fervor and the untold pain of their hurting pride (cf. Mt. 8.12) while constantly facing Him, *the fitting each of them Hell*; while the just feel it as bliss! In the Spiritual world, there is *no* other place to be in, *no* other pole! It is *no* accident that the Evil one is called Lucifer, carrier of light, and thus burning by the proximity to its source! *All* are gathered in the embrace of God, which all feel it as each deserves (cf. Dan. 3 in pass.)! Perfect understanding and the words to describe it fail us while in this life. *We all* try as best we can with the tools at our disposal. *Both the Perfection and Simplicity* of the Lord God set the outer limits of our understanding of *both Him and the world*; and we *cannot* reason correctly unless we keep *both these pairs* in mind! We certainly have an as yet unknown distance to travel! But travel it we must! For this travel, we

do need solid food; diluted milk is no longer sufficient!

§12. Christianity suffers the effects upon her of her refusal to let go of the no longer fitting the *true* facts of advancing times and thus already become inapplicable forms of past ways of thinking that is holding her back. Unquestionably, she *is* the best religion that ever can be! But *not* because she is ours, as each one of us conceives her! But because she alone contains in herself *all* the spiritual (that *can* also lead to the intellectual, as *shall* be explained below!) tools that shall ever be needed. We do *not* use them for the fact that we choose to look at and get stuck to the past rather than diligently work our way toward the Future. Since the Lord's Resurrection, we no longer live in the Jewish past, but the *eternal Present* of the Lord that *includes* the Future! The Synoptic Gospels are best seen as the *bridge* from the Old to the New Times. St. John's Gospel speaks principally of the *New Times*, which is why it looks so different from the other three. It *is* misunderstood, principally for its *total emphasis on the Kingdom upon us*, that *is* so foreign to the Jewish manner of thinking, of which in fact we still have *not* let go! We still misunderstand its use of the *foreign* to the Jews word Logos in its opening verse. But Logos is *not* a mere and barren narration of the no longer fresh-fruit-bearing past that we desperately attempt to extend into the future, but *The Living Call* urging us to Perfection and Holiness! Were it not so, unquestionably, this world would already have passed! It is lamentable that the Christian Churches do not feel the burning-hot breath upon the nape of their necks of the times urging them on! All of them share the blame, due to the now well-vested arrogance of theologically *semiliterate* and pragmatologically near illiterate men of the Middle Ages, having for their attachment to the *Jewish connection and their anti-Hellenic spirit* [due to their misconceiving the Hellenes as idolatrous, for their calling "gods" even such as we call "heroes", "fate", "pangs of conscience", "saints", etc., while all their philosophers had already gone beyond even most of us today!] lost contact with the Hellenic *correct* understanding of Logos and all the areas of spirituality and intellectuality where Logos unerringly leads us.

§13. If as Christians we lament the present moral state of the world, it is upon the Christian Churches that the duty of its correction falls; and upon the Church of Christ in Rome and her Bishop that *must* call *all* Christians back to order; but *not* by unquestioning obedience to

her and him, but to the Lord and *His* Plan of the Purpose of the world! I mean no disrespect, but the Mt. 7. 21-23 and Mt. 23. 5-10 verses *are* binding on us all! Before I proceed, I *must* repeat even for the St. Matthew Gospel what I stated above (in §5) for the Old Testament. We possess only the Greek text of it, and it allows *no* misconception: The Mt. 16. 18-19 verses read: “κάγω δέ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾄδου οὐ κατισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. καὶ δώσω σοι τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν καὶ ὃ ἂν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ ὃ ἂν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς”. Anyone who consults the Liddell & Scott Lexicon can testify for oneself that at least since Homeric times both words πέτρος and πέτρα are used in the Greek language, but with totally different meanings. The first is a *masculine* gender word that is equivalent to the also *masculine* gender word λίθος, which both translate as “stone”, even a large one as those that could be thrown by the Cyclop Polyphemus. The *feminine* gender word πέτρα (dat. πέτρᾳ) translates as “rock” and can stand even for a monolithic mountain! The Lord did *not* employ a pun forming the *masculine* gender non-existing-before word Πέτρος from the *feminine* gender word πέτρα, in order to call Peter Rock. He could have used the far simpler expression καὶ ἐπὶ σοί, and upon thee, or, He could have used the expression καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ τῷ Πέτρῳ, thus establishing an *unquestionable* identity between Peter and the Rock *and* also preempting even the Schism; that, as God, He could *not* but have known! It follows that, He *consciously* called Cephas Πέτρον, that is λίθον, thus clearly distinguishing him from the πέτραν, that is rock. Besides, words such as expression, statement, intention, meaning, likening to, emphasis, faith etc. are all expressed in Greek by *feminine* gender words. So, the word πέτρα does *not* stand for Peter, but for the as πέτραν στερρὰν δήλωσίν τε καὶ πίστιν, the as *rock-solid statement and faith* he expressed by telling the Lord “You are the Christ, the Son of the Living God”! It is *only* upon the *rock-solid faith* that the Christian Church was established, and *not* upon Cephas-Peter, on whom the Christian Church in Jerusalem, made up mainly of Jews, *could* much more “legitimately” have been said to have been established, that, alas, soon came to nought! We *cannot* and may *not* as Christians ignore these unquestionable facts! As for the “keys”, besides Mt. 16.19, there

also stand the Mt. 18. 18 and the Jn. 20. 23 verses that give *equal* power *not* only to all the Disciples but to *all* the Faithful, *provided* they do *not* through their sayings and actions set in the least doubt the Holiness and Purpose of the Lord God. As both these matters stand uppermost in the way of union of all Christian Churches into one, it seems to me that it is upon the most populous of them that the weight of the gracious concession needed to be made falls, for the Glory of God; so that, *that* Church take up the lead in the fight against the modern Hydra of atheism. Taking such a step can only be *requested* by less populous Churches, but can be *undertaken* and thus *granted* only by the most populous; in order that by so doing *she* gain for herself the unquestioned respect of them all, and thus be empowered to proceed to calling *all* monotheistic and *all* other religious faiths to an *honest* discussion of the *Onto*Logic of the Holy God, from which the clearing of the murky waters of pseudotheology, pseudophilosophy, pseudoscience and immorality all the way to unspeakable bestiality may begin. Obviously, this cannot but be *the* most urgent spiritual matter of our times, that determines the state of sin in the world; about which you are *the* one person on earth best informed! The substance of the *Onto*Logic of God and the duty of us all as determined by it are *not* matters that can be settled by some majority opinion but solely by the power of Logos! We all now know how majority opinions form and how fickle and dubious they are. If I at all err, it is by the Logos that perforce I need to be persuaded otherwise. And this is *not* a matter of personal pride, but a matter of urgent duty that falls equally on *us all everywhere*! We may *no* longer expect the miraculous intervention of the Lord to save us while we refuse to take the necessary action to open up our minds to the needs of the times and only limit ourselves to thus meaningless and so only blasphemous prayers!

§14. While the above about conclude the Logical arguments, as of yet I see them, on the *Onto*Logic of God, the Logical arguments inherent in the *structure* of the physical world that bring the demanded physical *proof* not just of its having been created, but of its having been as a matter of unquestionable fact δημιουργηθῆναι, by the Logical God and *is thus fully subject to our attestation*, is still to be brought to your attention. Thus:

- (a) The old theory of a flat earth and the refusal of people to recog-

nize it as spherical was pegged on the then *seemingly* “reasonable” argument that we all would fall off the moment we came underneath the spherical earth standing above us! When we discovered that gravitation is an unquestionable fact, that problem was resolved and the fear of falling off was gone. Then, we came up to asking how it is that an infinitely old, as the scientists then believed it, physical universe subject to gravitation has not yet collapsed to a point under its own gravity! Even Einstein recognized that his own general relativity theory did *not* provide an answer to this cosmological problem. Then came the *seemingly* shocking discovery of Hubble to the effect that, contrary to gravitation, distant parts of the universe speed away with velocities proportional to their distance from us! This question has yet to be satisfactorily answered in light of the now circulating theories, that are constantly cast and recast in order to improve our “understanding”. The existence itself of the “problem” is due to the haphazard assumptions the theorists have traditionally made that still underlie their present efforts.

(b) Exactly here ought to have come into play the recognition of the fact that Logos, being Perfect and Simple, *cannot* have ignored matters standing in seemingly unresolvable contradiction to each other! But this, confessing perforce the action of Logos *is an unacceptable consideration to all atheist* “scientists”, and all those that for all sorts of purely *false* “reasons” dare not come to open conflict with them. Yet, on the contrary, the *solid* faith in God, including the belief in the δημιουργίαν of the world by Him, that as such, as I discussed above in §7 (Note a, et seq.), allows our investigation of her manner, fully resolves that issue, to the unconfessed and unspeakable chagrin of all atheists whose theories are upset ὡς σκεύη κεραμέως by the mere touch of the φραγγέλιον of the Lord! Led by my entire background to that day, in the Spring of 1974, falling, certainly not by accident, on an article on Newton’s Law of gravitation, I decided to make a *dimensional* analysis of it, that I had not seen to have been ever conducted before, and I found that the constant [the exact nature of which is still debated by scientists] contained in it has the dimensions of $|G| = |D^{-1}T^{-2}|$, where D is the density of matter and T the time. It perforce follows that if G is a universal quantity, so indeed also are D and T, that *cannot* be other than, respectively, the *density* [leaving for the moment open the question of whether it enters with its average or its uniform value] of *all* matter in

he universe and the *age* of the universe, permitting us to write

$$G = \alpha D^{-1} T^{-2}, \quad (1)$$

where α is an arithmetic and thus dimensionless quantity! The presence of time *automatically cancels all discussion as to whether the age of the universe is infinite*; since, in that case, the value of G and the force of gravity *could both not be other than zero*! The well known finite value

$$G = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8} \text{ cgs} \quad (2)$$

thus *decides for ever the question as to whether the universe could have come into being before the finite time T: it simply could not!*

But as D is the quotient of mass over volume, in the present case, it perforce follows that

$$D = M V^{-1}, \quad (3)$$

where **M and V are, respectively, the total mass and volume of the universe!** But now, *we are by Logos bound to recognize* that, as energy is defined as the product of mass and the square of its velocity, since it is known that *light is indeed energy, it cannot but follow that light possess mass and all its mass (present in the universe in all, even unrecognized, forms of light) be included in the above expressions!* Which means that *even ordinary light is subject to Newton's law!* All this *already regardless of all other details!*

(c) So we have five universal quantities, G , D , M , V and T . Their constancy or variability, in view of the fact that time *is obviously variable and thus may not be considered as constant*, is determined by the two equations (1) and (3). With them binding, there are *only eight* ways of properly mixing the constancy or variability of the above five universal quantities. Patient detailed examination of them shows that the seven of them contain internal antinomies or are incompatible with astronomical observations. The one possibility surviving intact, and thus under Logos the one *necessarily correct* for the universe, is that of **constant G and M!** So simply indeed *are* so many questions about the universe *terminally settled!* G has the value stated above. The value of M is at present estimated to be about 10^{56} g. The value of D (but still uncertain as to whether we speak of its average or uniform value) is about 10^{-30} g/cm³. The age of the universe is said to be between 12 and 18 billion years. The above and some additional yet inescapable Logical

considerations lead inexorably to the following:

$$G = \alpha/DT^2; \quad (1)$$

$$V = GMT^2/\alpha; \quad (4)$$

$$R = (3GMT^2/4\pi\alpha)^{1/3}; \quad (5)$$

$$c = dR/dT = (2/3)(3GMT^{-1}/4\pi\alpha)^{1/3} = 2R/3T; \quad (6)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G} = d^2R/dT^2 &= - (1/3)(2/3)(3GMT^{-4}/4\pi\alpha)^{1/3} \quad (7) \\ &= - (1/3T)(dR/dT) \\ &= - (2/9)(R/T^2), \end{aligned}$$

that *cannot be due to any other cause than the field of gravitation at the expanding universal front:*

$$\mathcal{G} = - GM/R^2, \quad (8)$$

producing:

$$\alpha = 1/6\pi, \quad (9)$$

$$D = (6\pi GT^2)^{-1}, \quad (10)$$

and for the present universal age taken to be $T_{\text{now}} = 12$ billion years:

$$D_{\text{now}} = 5.45 \times 10^{-30} \text{ gcm}^{-3}, \quad (11)$$

$$R_{\text{now}} = 1.70 \times 10^{28} \text{ cm} = 18 \text{ billion light years}, \quad (12)$$

$$Rc^2 = 2GM, \quad (13)$$

$$M = 1.15 \times 10^{56} \text{ grams}, \quad (14)$$

$$\phi_F = GM/R_{\text{now}} = - 4.514 \times 10^{20} \text{ cm}^2/\text{sec}^2, \quad (15)$$

$$\nabla^2\phi_F = - (8/3)\pi GD_{\text{now}} = - 3.047 \times 10^{-36} \text{ sec}^{-2}, \quad (16)$$

$$d_r = (9\pi\rho GT^2)^{-1}, \quad (17)$$

the last of which, giving the local density of matter at the reduced local radius $\rho = r/R$, is necessitated by the need to maintain the velocity of light constant everywhere in the universe at any given universal age T .

(d) *Only some* of these findings are immediately recognized from within already widely known theories: E.g., the Einstein-deSitter solution of general relativity, giving $6\pi Gt^2d = 1$ [with d and t *unspecified*, rather than as per Eq. 10 above], but *only* for a universe of *vanishingly small* mass, expanding with an *ever increasing* velocity; and the Schwarzschild radius $R_S = 2Gm/c^2$ of a black hole, here found to be applicable to the entire yet *expanding Universe!* The numerical values of average mass density and total mass fall *within* an order of magnitude of our present best estimates obtained with so much effort! From these numerical agreements it is concluded that the present estimates of universal age and mass are *not* in gross disagreement with each other,

though the vexing question of the so-called “missing” mass remains unsettled. As is according to the above analysis and equations found, Newton’s Law of gravitation *resolves completely* this issue also: *No* part of the universal mass fails to report in the Law, *including that of light* extending all the way to the universal front formed by the ever unobservable first light of creation, while *only* the mass up to the limit of maximum possible optical or other observation is astronomically observable! Generally, a central observer at the present age T_2 observes an object as it was at the age T_1 and stood at a distance $r_1 = \rho R_1$, the quantities ρ , T_2 and T_1 being related by the expression

$$T_1 = T_2 (1 + \rho)^{-3/2}. \quad (18)$$

By central observer is meant one at the center of the universe, that on account of the law of conservation of instantaneous momentum, remains forever truly motionless, there being no physical way by, and no reason for, which the universe should travel as a whole in empty space, the distinction between empty space and volume of the universe being fully preserved. If in the future the age of the universe is revised, so too will be the values of the universal quantities depended on it, yet *without* the slightest effect on the internal Logical congruence of all the findings based solely on Newton’s Law under the necessarily constant G and M !

(e) So, according to the above, the structure, operation and “fate” of the Universe, that still remain so much in doubt under *all* current theories, *is decided specifically*, as *only by the Logos can be done*! The fact alone that the present procedure produces these values from no other than Newton’s Law under the above *absolutely tight* reasoning *is altogether remarkable to be seen as fortuitous*! We, therefore, may *no longer* insist that, some “highly accurate but not exactly accurate” law, as indeed Newton’s *physical* Law is now believed to be, produces all these *exact* results, while *no human theory so far presented* can ever come close to presenting some *definite* values of the universal quantities, let alone the above in the above exact manner! *How then, if general relativity is, as claimed, more accurate, has so completely failed to produce all these specific and unquestionable statements? And why has it not exceeded them in strictness and specificity? Why no other theory has produced anything close to these results?* These are questions that *all honest thinkers must consider and rationally answer*! Some

scientists have discussed the *need of a “strong” integral theory making strict specific predictions!* Here, *just such predictions obtain directly from Newton’s Law*; while *it is to be doubted that any theory, sought in the manner of Hawking and Company, shall ever produce so strong and specific results!* Plato would say: “Let anyone produce something better!” Let anyone *pretend* to be doing Science while ignoring Newton’s Law and its twin Law of universal expansion *already verified by Hubble, both now seen to demand and establish in unsurpassed strictness both a spatial and temporal absolute reference that demolishes the foundation of relativity theory!* He *cannot* be any other than a mere *pretender!* Please note that it is *not* I that says so! It is only the Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity! I only put all these down to show *how truly simple things are in all their magnificence*, that the official “science” of our age *has missed totally!* Why? Because *it only gave lip service* to what it regards as “reason”! The complete and perfect Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity that *exists out there is and can only be the product of Perfect Logos!* But **this is not only a Logical; it also is a TheoLogical finding of the thus unquestionably proven as having acted and acting Creator God-Logos**, that atheist “science” and coward “theists” going along with it *for the purposes of not upsetting the established academic muddled thinking, jumble and disorder* have steadfastly since the above findings *and more* were sent and presented to them first in 1985 refused to acknowledge, let alone presenting a *reasoned* counter argument. The above **unification of gravitation and universal expansion** and the demolition of the *principle* of the constancy over time of the velocity of light *blows up the foundations of current “scientific” cosmological thinking*, now shown to be *entirely false!*

(f) The above, added to a careful reconsideration of the reasoning on which the Michelson-Morley experiment was based, not only showed that reasoning *false* (for its being based on the *tacit* assumption that the total velocity vector of the interferometer was always directed parallel to its main axis, ignoring the *generally unknown total velocity vector in an expanding universe*, as well as the question of *what happens* when *two* interferometers floating on the same mercury bed are directed in *different* directions, or are placed at *different spots of the globe*), but also that, light, for its being subject to the deceleration of

gravity, *consists of mass and fundamentally participates in the structure of ordinary bodies made up of no other than material condensed light!* The “mystery” of the Michelson-Morley experiment, if indeed there were any mystery left, and the question of what light is, or what is the ultimate constitution of ordinary bodies thus all find, or at least begin to find, their definitive answers.

(g) *Nothing* in the above considerations is soft or doubtful in D. W. Sciama’s sense. The atheists themselves admit that despite our “advances”, despite relativity and quantum mechanics (now, we *must* say *because of them*) we still do *not* possess a comprehensive and certain theory of the universe. What is here presented constitutes *at least* the beginnings of just the hardest conceivable theory of the universe, indeed the *Law* of the universe finally freed of *all* human bias! We now see the structure of the universe and admire its simplicity and determinacy based on *Law, Natural Law, not* man-made “law”! All that we said before now find their natural explanation. The universe *indeed has* a center! It *indeed had* a beginning! *Indeed its volume (not “space”)* expands spherically, as there was/is nothing out there to prevent the first light from spherically going out of $R_0 = 0$ with $c_0 = \infty$! The first ever command given “let there be light” now finally acquires its proper significance! *It* was the *sufficient only proper* command needed to be given, and creation from the pure engineering viewpoint proceeded inexorably toward its *objective* Destination-Purpose according to its *already set simplest* Plan, using a *single* kind of “brick”, a *single* kind of fundamental Democritean particle, that can be no other than the fundamental photon of about 10^{-65} g of mass (please, see below)! Indeed, the Michelson-Morley experiment demands that *all* matter be comprised of nothing other than light, and nothing *perforce* can be lighter than the fundamental photon! I need not burden you with further details. I have given enough of them that anyone worth his salt as a Christian and as a Scientist *can* reconstruct for himself! Your scientific advisers should have no difficulty after having been given the general direction as here described. Naturally, I shall *not* refuse to send copies of my 1986 book *Principia Physica Universi* to aid them along!

§15. There remain to be exposed the *thoroughly illogical and thus atheistic (but never strenuously objected to as such) fallacies* of the quantum theory.

(a) The modern notions about the “quantum”, introduced halfheartedly by Planck following his studies on the radiation of the black body, have never so far been, officially as it were, recognized as *directly connected to the logically solid* ancient idea of the no-longer divisible Democritean *true* atom. They were seen as a novel, and at first seen as peculiar, way of transferring energy from body to body in exact minimal chunks rather than in, as until then thought proper, infinitely/indefinitely divisible amounts. “Quantum” (used also as an adjective) attaches not only to the *physical quality of action*, having the physical dimensions of (energy)×(time), that is physically equivalent to (momentum)× (length); but also to the *believed to be constant unit quantity of action* known as the universal Planck constant $h = 6.626 \times 10^{-34}$ Joule × sec.

(b) The idea of the quantum was then used by Bohr in his early work (for which he received the Nobel prize) on the hydrogen atom, thought since as composed of a nucleus occupied by a proton around which there circulates an electron of about equal geometrical size to that of the proton, at a distance some 100000 times the size of each (that proportionately to the size of the Earth, would make this planet go around the Sun at a distance about 8.5 times greater than their true distance!). But such a system *is in fact only a dipole*, forming, by the motion of the electron around the proton, a disk 8.5 times *thinner and emptier* than the Sun-Earth system; *directly contrary to the correct opinion and finding that all atoms are nearly spherical, having their nuclei surrounded and protected in all directions by the electron(s) around them!*

(c) In view of the *obvious* difficulty to accept as physically correct such a picture and other facts (such as the statement, to which however *no physicist or other* objected, that ionization occurs from an *infinite* radius of revolution of the electron around the nucleus—this at an age when electricity *was already widely used in laboratories, public places and private homes(!)*, a clearly obvious impossibility were that statement true, as it *would* have made electricity *physically impossible to know anywhere in a universe of finite radius!*) scientists developed the so-called “new” and now standard quantum theory, according to which the electron is *conceived* to be present in “orbitals” understood in “*probability space*”, *no longer in ordinary space(!)*, and moving from one orbital to another *without passing* from areas even of probability

space in which the probability of its being at all there is according to this “new” theory zero! The electron in this orbital vanishes, in that it *suddenly* shows up!

(d) As a result of all this, Heisenberg proposed that we abandon all efforts to understand the micro-world in physical terms and restrict ourselves to “understanding” it solely in *mathematical terms*! He moreover insisted that the quantum, namely, the *certain and exact physical quantity of h, having the value given in (a), is and thus must be regarded as a universal measure of uncertainty, unerasably present in the world!* His views were accepted by all physicists, and what has since become known as the “Heisenberg uncertainty principle”

[expressed in the form of

$$(\delta\epsilon)(\delta t) = (\delta p)(\delta x) \geq h, \quad (19)$$

where the *small* quantities respectively of energy, time, momentum and distance are those that are “somehow” (yet, in a way left *unclear*), involved in *every unit* physical action and reaction present in *all* physical phenomena]

is thought to be a fundamental quality, of the form of in essence a ***built in defect***, of physical Nature! Neither he nor anybody else ever bothered to say by *whom or how* the installation of h in the physical world was effected! What *in reality* Heisenberg asked was that the world *be no longer understood as built of tangible matter, but henceforth only be conceived as being the grand sum of mathematical concepts not even always congruent with each other!* As a result, while all atheists jumped for joy, *all* believers in God *are* in the name of Science asked to believe that *He, the Holy Logos God of total Clarity and of full Light over everything He does*, for reasons fully unclear, installed in Nature a *defect*; so that *mysteriously*, Nature function, though *only uncertainly!*

(e) Ever since:

- (i) the officially taught “understanding” has *not* improved;
- (ii) the physicists have learned to live in such an ivory tower;
- (iii) the “leaders” of them insist and teach that we should *not* look for, expect to find, *nor* even think again in terms of “hidden parameters” that *would* reveal the structure of the atom in concepts, qualities and quantities finer than the electron (as *they* “understand” it) such as to make the atom *understood in solid classical mechanical determinate*, as opposed to *fuzzy quantum-mechanical indeterminate*, terms! Terms

in which, however, they *never* forbade development of all sorts of theories that would (since exactly this is what they truly are after), *if* they could, *bypass the need of exactitude* that is inexorably tied to the forbidden to be sought terms of *determinate and for this reason feared and maligned* “hidden parameters”;

and (iv) *nobody* is truly satisfied with this state of affairs, yet *no* academic “authority” is willing to reconsider and make *truly-solidly* physical our understanding of the world! This way, *all* such “authorities” worship these two *mutually exclusive* so-called “scientific” theories, Einsteinian relativity (being a theory of the *continuum*), and the *contrary to it* theory of (*distinct and separate from each other*) quanta, as per above. The more stubborn and “courageous” of them attempt to bring about a unification of these two theories, so far without visible success, while S. Hawking, a self declared vehement atheist, attempts to put together a so-called “theory of everything”, taking his lead from *both* the above theories, without the slightest prior critical re-examination of their physical and logical underpinnings! While others, such as S. Weinberg and R. Dawkins do *not miss every opportunity given them* to malign belief in the Holy God! It is from such *high* professorial (and not, alas, only such) chairs that atheism descends on the people; who *thus* licensed and unbridled have already come much too close to exhausting the ways of prodigality!

(f) Naturally, I as an engineer dealing with *solid hard* physical facts and as a Christian who *cannot but consider blasphemous all talk of indeterminacy in a world built by God self-inspired by the Holy Spirit*, following my success in finding all that I presented above in §14, considered it my spiritual duty to see to it that I do all I could to resolve the questions surrounding the exact physical determinacy, that the theory of indeterminacy seeks to shove under the carpet! In full keeping with physical observation, Lorentz had proposed that the electron be considered as a little hollow sphere of electricity having at its center the nucleus, around which it was bound in a manner then yet unknown. This was the already available springboard from which I started. If we imagine the electron to be an elastic spherical spring harmonically vibrating about its center under force F , but *never* collapsing down toward the nucleus, first off, the problem thought to exist of the *failure* of the electron to fall onto the nucleus and release its potential electrostatic energy

as required by the classical conception *is automatically resolved by fully classical means!* But second off, because the Coulomb electrostatic F_c (or the lesser gravitational) force of the nucleus *cannot* be ignored, a *balancing* force F_b (incorporating the gravitational force and *all* other forces) *must* be regarded to exist such that

$$F + F_c + F_b = 0, \quad (20)$$

where

$$F = k \cdot |r - r_o|, \quad (21)$$

$$F_c = -Ze^2r^{-2}, \quad (22)$$

r is the instantaneous radius of the electron, r_o its average (“equilibrium”) radius, k the elastic constant, e the unit electrical charge and Z the number of protons in the nucleus of a hydrogen-like atom. This scheme *freed the chemical atom of other than thus present internal sources of tension, yet, keeps it subject as a whole to both external forces (including both perturbing forces at close range and the gravitational forces of all external bodies) and the force-free cosmological expansion as it applies to it!* Under this scheme, *no force, whether internal or external,* remains unaccounted for, while the idea of the atom as a *stable whole-some* unit *is fully assured,* except as its stability *must* be affected by the cosmological expansion. The clear superiority of this scheme over the Bohr *and* current conception, *both* of which consider as operating *only* the Coulomb force is already evident!

(g) Set as above, the zero sum of forces may not be questioned, even as nothing precise can at present be said of the complete constitution of the balancing force. In the study of the electron as a harmonic oscillator within the atom, knowledge of the exact mathematical expression of F_b is *not* needed; it suffices that it is equal to $-(F + F_c)$. However, the operation of the electron as a harmonic oscillator *cannot truly leave unaffected the nucleus, that must respond in a counterbalancing oscillation!* While this latter question must remain for the future, *all doubts regarding the above scheme are removed* by the success of its application to the electron.

(h) *Without doubt,* all these, relating closely to the *sphericity* of the unperturbed chemical atom, *are most important characteristics* not only of the atom as a whole, but *also* of the vibrating electron *and* the nu-

cleus; *bearing on their structure too, bridging the superatomic and subatomic structure of matter and making a unity of the two and indeed of the whole physical world!* Yet, *not only they so far have been ignored, but the quantum theory has failed to consider the full implications of all our observations!* Whereas our ordinary observations, begun to get scientifically organized with the development of modern chemistry, point to the *unquestionable fact* that nature reserves for the chemical atom the bridging position between the subatomic and superatomic components of matter, our cosmological observations have *equally unquestionably not affected the quantum theory:* We did *not, as we ought to,* rush to redraw the quantum theory on learning that the universe *expanded from zero volume and was once smaller than the present atoms;* which *cannot have left unaffected even the atomic and subatomic matter!* *There has been one of these two options:* either the micro-world always did and does participate in the universal expansion *under the very same laws as does the macro-world;* or else, *additional universal laws have decided* (i) the dimensions of the components of the micro-world, (ii) the time of their fixing *if they ever were fixed,* and (iii) how they participate differently in the universal expansion, *if they do so!* There can be *no question* as to which option is indeed preferable under the Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity! *All this has so far been ignored!* All reference to the Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity under the now accepted theories has been *so loose as to reveal our total failure* to appreciate its commanding position over what we ought to be thinking about the world!

(i) Proof of the ideas expressed above about the sphericity of the unperturbed atom (starting with that of hydrogen and the electron in it) is provided by the *hard classical-mechanical fact* that the rate of change of the (in this case, polar) moment of inertia (of a vibrating hollow sphere of finite wall thickness and uniform mass density, as, to begin with, the electron can be conceived) has the physical dimensions of *action*, of which the quantity involved in any particular activity *must* be conceived as nh , where h is the so-called Planck constant and n a *dimensionless* number determining the exact quantity of action involved, that is *not* presumed [as a part of some initial and obligatory hypothesis or theory, the use of which *unavoidably introduces aprioristically the human element as a factor in the final conclusion*] to be an exact whole

number multiple of h , as *is* in fact done in the current quantum mechanics, but is left to be determined by the *hard physical facts* themselves.

[Note a: I shall not present here the detailed physico-mathematical reasoning, that I have already presented in full in my book *Principia Physica Universi*. I brought that book to the attention of the scientific establishment already in 1985 to get their comments. They offered *no* counter argument. I submitted it to a large number of scientific book publishers who sent it to referees. What *anonymous* comments of referees-professors were returned to me were *unworthy* of their status. My rebuttal of them drew no counter argument. It appeared that on at least one occasion, a publisher, one of the very largest in the world, interested in the book was told to remove his interest (obviously under threat of seeing all his books no longer recommended by professors to their students)! I met that challenge by having that book printed at my own expense in 1986 and sent copies of it to a number of top-notch professors in the most esteemed universities. Most of them did not even sent a dry “thank you” note. On my inquiring some of them as to whether they had received the book, they replied that since they had not solicited the book, they did not feel obliged to acknowledge even its receipt! Some never answered my letters, others did not return my telephone calls! Some of them, to whom I suggested that they place the book in their university libraries, demanded that I sent them the cost of remailing the book back to me! The City Library of New York to whom I *personally* handed a copy, eventually returned that book some six months later under some puerile excuse, while in the meantime the clerks of the book-receiving office of the Library had already informed me that my book had caused disagreement in the overseeing Committee as to whether it ought to be filed in the Library or returned to me! *Unquestionably*, the establishment proved itself *very much chagrined* not only for the *overthrow* of the theory of relativity and the extension of classical mechanics that *destroys* the foundations of the current quantum theory, but *also and mainly* because it exposed *both* theories as having been *designed to be secretly antitheistic*! In view of the significance of all my findings, I did *not* hesitate to *refer even from within the book, directly to and in fact dedicate* that book mainly to our Lord God. While the book was still in manuscript form, it drew

the professorial suggestion that I *forget* publishing it, and seek to publish (on which “help” was promised, καὶ ὁ νοῶν νοεῖτω!) some papers in the scientific press (*as, of course, would be allowed by the tightly controlling it scientific establishment*)! Many years later, I received the suggestion, via a friend professor visiting me at home that I write a paper (that, he assured me, *would be accepted!*) on the matter of the Michelson-Morley experiment! I responded by stating that the establishment either acknowledge my *entire book as it stands*, or forget that I, *in any way*, would compromise the integrity of all my own findings! Even bookstores specializing in scientific and technical books *refused* to carry the book *on the suggestion of professors*, as indeed I was led to conclude by the owner himself of one of them *just across the street from a purely scientific-technical university*, who restricted himself to *meaningful nodding on my pointed asking him, rather than courageously speaking out about the matter! Unquestionably*, “Science” and “Education” have become a *harsh* antitheistic, money-making business involving even Nobel Laureates! The whole enterprise no longer has anything to do with Holy Truth! Now, the real question in the face of this well hidden war is whether there shall be someone, whose word can be heard all over the globe, to expose the exact deep nature of such professorial teachings!]

(j) You doubtlessly have access to the *most expert* theological and scientific advisers. You can ask, indeed with the full weight of your Office *demand*, of them to *verify or disprove* based on *solid Logical* argument, my statements so far made and those that follow. For I cannot but say that, upon these basic ideas, step by impeccable step, the *full resolution* of the structure of the atoms made up of a nucleus surrounded onion-like by *concentric* electrons *is* obtained. The *approximate* model of the electron as a full vibrating sphere was developed first, and then modified to contain the electronic mass and charge in a vibrating spherical shell of finite wall thickness. The addition of extra electrons to build multi-electron atoms was then negotiated. The details do not belong here, only the findings *must* be stated. Thus fully in keeping with *observed* facts:

(i) The Balmer law was reproduced!

(ii) The Rydberg “constant” was reproduced! As the “constant” contains the velocity of light and the Planck “constant” that both depend on

the universal quantities, G , M and T (the latter also on m_0 , the mass of the Democritean atom, that is *also* a universal quantity!), it *cannot* be a *true* constant. It also becomes *clear* that the the *entire* universe from its outermost limits all the way down to the Democritean atom is subject to the *same* set of non-conflicting universal laws! And that *cannot* possibly be the result of *unintended* pure happenstance!

(iii) The wave number was reproduced!

(iv) The Planck “constant” h of action *was not introduced arbitrarily*, as in the Bohr and current theories, but *naturally*, following the recognition, as above argued, that *the rate of change of the polar moment of inertia of the spherical oscillator has the physical dimensions of action!*

(v) The amount of action involved, *not assumed* to come only in whole units of h , *was in fact shown to come in exact whole number n multiples of h directly from the, since before Balmer, observed spectra*, that show themselves compatible with, as they are reproduced *only for, whole and sequential* values of n ! [exclamation, not factorial.]

(vi) So, not only was action found to be a *natural* property of the oscillator; and not only was indeed the *same* least amount of action found involved in the harmonic motion of the electron as had been found by Planck in the black-body radiation and by Einstein in the photoelectric phenomenon. But *now, the fact was unquestionably shown that, that amount of least action comes in exact whole-number multiples directly from the physical-natural system of the world, not from arbitrary human assumption and invention! Nature itself is thus shown to obey an objective physical-natural Law cognizant of the sequence of the cardinal numbers!* In plain words, *not* only humans, but now in a certain sense, *inanimate Nature itself was shown to “know” arithmetic, in hard fact indeed to have been built such as to obey the arithmetic sequence of cardinal numbers, that constitute a solid part of Logic, that is thus now shown no longer to be a human invention but a part of Holy Logos Himself, Who so built the world!*

(vii) We do *not* have to renounce visualization of the electron as a physical object as Heisenberg did suggest, but we now *must* conceive it and its operation in the atom as a *fully classical* harmonic spherical oscillator! Not only *are* the transitions from one stationary state to the next *smooth*, as *the amplitudes of oscillations of adjacent states overlap*

spatially, but also the geometrical characteristics (such as the average radius and thickness of shell) and the operational characteristics (such as the amplitude, frequency, period, velocity, polar moment of inertia, and energy of oscillation) of the electron *can be given in explicit numbers!* All this in full juxtaposition to the *no longer scientific* belief in the nonexistence of the so-called “hidden parameters”, that forms part and parcel of the present and still taught form of quantum theory!

(viii) The geometrical and operational characteristics of the oscillating electron combine to form an additional factor ξ^2 multiplying the already known expression of the energy at each state. The value of this factor at each state is unique. The values of this factor at adjacent states differ very little from each other. The values of this factor for all states are very nearly one for hydrogen, one half for helium, one third for lithium, and so on!

(ix) The energy at each state *is positive*. This *reverses and corrects* the picture we so far have of the atom based on current theory. As energy is added, the electron in the atom *pulls together and becomes geometrically smaller*. And ionization does *not* obtain from an infinite radius, but from a radius very close to that of the so-called ground state. This *resolves* the quandary, that the Bohr and current theories *chose to ignore discussing*, of the atom increasing in size and progressively engulfing the world as the electron takes more energy and progresses towards ionization! And the resolution *is compatible* with the general picture we obtain of the entire world, having had more energy when it was smaller and gradually losing energy as it expands toward an infinite radius, at which there shall be no gravitational or other force left to cause it to return from, by some no longer possible re-collapsing! In other words, the universe is an *one for all time show*, it is *not* endlessly, meaninglessly reborn!

(k) Besides the picture of the hydrogen atom, *characteristically clear is also* the picture we obtain of the configuration of electrons in the other atoms; *contrary to the insistent statements* of quantum mechanicians that such a picture “is” impossible!: It indeed is impossible, but only when it is attempted to be obtained based on the current form of the theory! Therefore, *the hard fact alone that, as it is now proven, Nature allows a clear and classical picture to be had suffices to deliver the death blow to the current form of the theory, despite its great*

successes! It was found that:

- (i) The electrons are arranged in atoms onion-like!
- (ii) The electrons vibrate in tune!
- (iii) Each electron has *one* quantum number!
- (iv) The energy levels producing the spectral lines are *not* those of the singular electrons but of the *entire ensemble* of electrons!
- (v) An additional factor $(q_1/q_1 + q_2/q_1 + q_3/q_1 + \dots)$ containing the quantum numbers of the electrons of the ensemble multiplies the energy expression obtained for the hydrogen atom. Here, q_1 is the quantum number of the first electron (as is the case of the hydrogen atom), q_2 is the quantum number of the second electron (as is the case of the helium atom), q_3 is the quantum number of the third electron (as is the case of the lithium atom), and so on!
- (vi) At energy levels far from ionization, the quantum numbers of electrons are equal, meaning that the electrons have equal energies. But also meaning that as ξ^2 takes on values $1/2$, $1/3$, etc. for helium, lithium, etc., the product $(q_1/q_1 + q_2/q_1 + q_3/q_1 + \dots)\xi^2$ *retains a value close to unity for all electrons in all atoms* at energy levels away from ionization!
- (vii) As the energy increases towards ionization, it is unquestionably the *inside* electron that takes on the higher quantum number and acquires the more energy!
- (viii) At ionization, the total energy of the ensemble divides between the ionizing electron and the *remaining* ensemble, the energy of which fits *exactly* the resulting configuration of quantum numbers and energy, as well as provides a *seamless* transition from the neutral atom to the first ion, to the second ion, and so on!
- (ix) As the onion-like arrangement *is a single ordinal arrangement*, Nature *is shown to "know" how to place itself in order!* As a result, the atomic energy-level diagrams are greatly simplified; and their haphazard picture obtained on the basis of the now accepted theory is gone!

(1) To the detailed findings given above, an additional statement *must* be added: that in order to obtain them, ***absolutely nothing was adjusted*** [the experts *must* remember Hylleraas; who, in order to obtain the observed data for the helium atom, *had to adjust fourteen parameters!* Which clearly demonstrates, *even to those remotely familiar with*

the claims of the now accepted form of the theory, *how vastly superior* to that envisioned by it the Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity of the Most Elegant Design makes the order of Nature! *Thus it is that it now becomes scientifically incontrovertible* that to the extent the picture of Nature here revealed is imperfect, *its true picture must be even more ordered than is here revealed, and not less ordered* as the present form of the theory insists on teaching! What this makes of its present form, vehemently denying the so-called “hidden parameters”, and of *all* efforts to obtain an “equation of everything” based on no better than the present form of the theory, now also becomes all too clear! As also of the value of the belief in the *supposedly intrinsic* uncertainty of Nature, *here shown to be totally false!* Uncertainty remains *only as it relates to prediction of some specific result* in terms of direction and velocity of particles flying off after an atomic (or subatomic) collision, hereby seen to result from the *oscillatory nature* of the electron (or nucleus) and *our* ignorance of *all* values applicable to the event observed at the *exact moment* it is taking place! Just try snooker billiards with *vibrating balls bouncing off the vibrating balls of equal size making up the walls* of the pool table! But just as before, when the uncertainty in games of chance was shown to result from the *underlying laws of the construction* of such as dice and decks of cards, so too now, the uncertainty of *prediction* is shown to result from the *totally incontrovertible underlying Laws of the structure of the atom!* Uncertainty *remains within bounds* exactly as a result of *those* Laws determining *both* the time-dependent size of the unit h of action *and* the sizes, amplitudes, frequencies, and vibratory velocities of the colliding particles, that *cannot but fly off with transitional velocities and in directions dependent* on the sizes, amplitudes, frequencies, and vibratory velocities of the colliding particles *at the exact moment of collision!*

§16. Nothing shows better the *fully determinate* structure of the entire universe, from the fundamental Democritean atom all the way to the expanding front of the universe, than the fundamental presence in the scheme of things of the Planck “constant”, that Heisenberg wanted as a measure of uncertainty!: One only needs to consider that action has the dimensions of (energy) \times (time). Thus the total present action of the entire universe, H , *cannot* be other than the product of its entire energy and its age, namely,

$$H = Mc^2T, \quad (23)$$

while the total mass of the universe *cannot* be other than the sum of the masses of *all* Democritean atoms, namely,

$$M = n_0 m_0, \quad (24)$$

while the action of each Democritean atom *cannot* be other than

$$m_0 c^2 T = h. \quad (25)$$

Accordingly, considering the values of T , M and h already given above, it *inescapably* follows that

$$n_0 = 5.891 \times 10^{120} \quad (26)$$

$$m_0 = 1.947 \times 10^{-65} \text{ grams}, \quad (27)$$

$$H = 3.904 \times 10^{94} \text{ erg-sec.} \quad (28)$$

Included in these equations is the fact that as the velocity of light depends on the $-1/3$ rd power of the universal age, both h and H depend on the $1/3$ rd power of the universal age. Accordingly, while the velocity of light at the beginning of time, the moment of creation $T_0 = 0$, was infinite, both h and H were zero, as, naturally, the universe at that very moment *had not yet performed any action!* It was the infinite initial velocity of light that compatibly with the constant G and M , defeated the also infinite initial gravitational field of the universe and set it upon its expansion! It is the first light of creation that forms the ever advancing front of the expanding universe, that, however, *is* being retarded by the gravitational field of the entire universal mass! *No* professorial theory so far has presented such crystal-clear findings, all based solely on Newton's Law of gravitation, its *logically error-free* dimensional analysis, and physical observation, together deciding the absolute constancy of the gravitational constant and the total mass of the universe.

§17. (a) It is these findings, *all* based on, and brought into being at $T_0 = 0$ by none other than the Logos of God, that the atheists are so chagrined to admit, preferring to keep them unadmitted and buried since 1985, despite my efforts in all directions (*except* that of the Vatican). There is no question that, *because* the consistency and beauty of the world are such that *no* sane person can easily brush off as a purely fortuitous outcome of a *single* show, the atheist professors are seeking refuge in the *opposite* direction, postulating an *infinity* of shows, other universes, *all* products of blind chance, *all of them except this one hidden from view* due to the *believed* expansion of space that takes

place *so fast that even light from them cannot reach us and inform us about them!* Such as even the Nobel laureate S. Weinberg are supporting this *impossible to falsify* [kindly remember K. R. Popper!] *supposed* “escape” by advancing *altogether purely fantastic of the very worst sense*, unscientific pseudo-arguments: They conveniently *forget that there can be no Γνώσις and no Science of things about which Logos and experience do not inform us*; which reduces them to showing themselves believers in a *religion far worse than any so far known*, replacing such as angels (whose mention they haughtily despise) by an infinity of other, thus *unseeable*, universes, all thrown there “somehow” (*their favorite adverb*); which makes it seem “natural” to expect that one universe *would* show up very much like ours [as, of course, *they* “understand” it, *not* as it indeed is here shown to be!], the appearance of which should cause no amazement that things are here as a result of pure chance, nor thoughts about some Higher Authority being the cause of the things that we *do* see!

[Note a: S. Weinberg in his article *A Designer Universe*,. (published in THE NEW YORK REVIEW, Oct. 21, 1999, p. 64) has stated that “[t]oday we understand most of these things [the physical phenomena] in terms of physical forces acting under impersonal laws. We don’t yet know the most fundamental laws, and we can’t work out all the consequences of the laws we do know. The human mind remains extraordinarily difficult to understand, but so is the weather ... I see nothing about the human mind any more than about the weather that stands out as beyond the hope of understanding as a consequence of impersonal laws acting over billions of years” If truly so, (i) he and *all* Nobel laureates (who have *yet* to protest against this altogether outrageous statement) have forfeited *all* their rights due to the Nobel award, which he *thus* declares a farce and a sham, as he truly rates the weather *superior* to the human mind; (ii) *all Nobel awards must be returned and henceforth given to the “weather”* that, despite its unpredictability, still manages to freshen up the air we all breathe and to supply the food we all eat through the rain it showers on us all, that *unquestionably are* feats far greater than *all* the Nobel laureates put together have accomplished for humanity; and (iii) the Nobel Committee disburse the money thus saved to the “weather”, i.e., to the poorest of the world who cannot feed themselves on account of the whimsicality of the weather! Surely, we have heard quite enough of Nobel-rate nonsense!]

These atheist professors *pretend* to forget at least three things: First that, the Law of gravitation has *no* distance limit beyond which it becomes inoperable, nor does it recognize some *professionally imagined* expansion of space; and as a result, its *present* effect, especially in such a super universe of universes of *infinite* past [for if it too were not infinite, its coming into being *would* create an *even worse for them* problem!] could simply *not* have been any other than a *super collapse of everything they imagine!* The *unseeable* expansion of space is *not* Science but *poor religion!* Second that, it is *they* who have *imagined as operating* the existence of such as the so-called Planck length $l_p = (hG/2\pi c^3)^{1/2} = 1.616 \times 10^{-35}$ m, and Planck time $t_p = (hG/2\pi c^5)^{1/2} = 5.390 \times 10^{-44}$ s duration, within which everything is in the *most total imagined* state of flux that absolutely prohibits in them the application of *all known laws*; that, instead, result *per chance* out of *that* state of total anarchy! And third that, these their thoughts *license* thoughtful people to *calculate* the mathematical probabilities of the super universe of universes that these professors imagine having come *per chance* out of such Planck cubicles and “chronides”. Such calculation depends on how large one chooses to take the super universe of universes to be and how one sets up the sequence of calculating the probabilities. I, myself have come with two such results, being either

$$P_{\text{final}} = \left[(10^{-10^{123.1530\dots}}) \times 10^{-w} \times 10^{-x} \times 10^{-y} \times 10^{-z} \times \dots \right]^{1/(p_{f,c})}, \quad (29)$$

where the powers of 10 raised to $-w, -x, -y, -z, \dots$ are the probabilities of each *independent of all the rest physically applying* law to have been picked up purely by chance out of a host of such laws that *could* have taken the place of the one applying and

$$p_{f,c} = \left\{ [(1/6) \times (1/360)^3 \times (1/10^{183.066\dots})]^{10^{183.066\dots}} \right\} 10^{60.8467\dots}, \quad (30)$$

or

$$P_{\text{final, alt}} = \left\{ \left[(10^{-10^{123.1530\dots}}) \times 10^{-w} \times 10^{-x} \times 10^{-y} \times 10^{-z} \dots \right] \times \left[(1/6) \times (1/360)^3 \times (1/10^{183.066\dots}) \right]^{10^{183.066\dots}} \right\} 10^{60.8467\dots}, \quad (31)$$

both applicable to a super universe of universes containing only one billion universes (only one thousand universes deep in each direction of space) existing only for as long as the present universe! How negligible such probabilities are anyone having some basic training in arithmetic

can indeed judge for himself! Moreover, it is to be understood that the probabilities *worsen* as the universe of universes increases in size, they do *not* become better in favor of professors choosing to think matters in such a *purely imagined* way in order to save from ridicule their antitheistic predisposition! Since over time, equipotential lines and surfaces of all sorts in the volume of the universe are generally stationary or only *slowly* moving but *never* dissolving, it follows that it is by some extremely “good” luck that the world has developed as it has, *if* all is the result of pure happenstance within the Planck cubicles that are being completely reshaped during *every* Planck “chronide”! It can easily be shown that an infinite universe of universes will happen to contain ours by pure chance, but the probability of this happening *cannot* be better than

$$\left\{ \left[\left(\frac{1}{6} \right) \times \left(\frac{1}{360} \right)^3 \times \left(\frac{1}{\infty} \right) \right]^\infty \right\}^\infty, \quad (32)$$

that *obviously* is *not* any easier obtainable even during infinite time! But our universe is *not* infinitely old! So, the question of how *it* came into being a *finite* time ago is *not* answered! The above probabilities stand!

(b) Besides, *if* matters within the Planck cubicles are per their “theory” *totally recast during every* Planck “chronide”, first of all *they* are honor bound *not* to make any plans and considerations for periods of time longer than only one such chronide! It is unworthy and purely shameful of Nobel laureates not to realize that they have pushed their “good” luck far much too much thinking in the way they do, that the world has managed to operate even within such a super universe of universes even for as long as only twelve billion years purely by chance! The mere fact that they themselves sit down for so long as to plan bona fide scientific experiments and concoct such “arguments” as theirs proves the *absolute inconsistency* of their antitheistic predisposition! How they fail to comprehend this their own self accusatory stance is beyond anyone trained to think along the lines of self-respecting Logic!

§18. I cannot help presenting here all these facts and arguments: they all are *absolutely basic* in clearing the murky waters in which we all are expected to live as rationally thinking persons, *and* believers! It is simply naive and indeed blasphemous in the present days of knowledge for both scientists and theologians to refuse to face at least these matters, that doubtless are only a tiny fraction of what the Holy God

Logos had had to consider when He planned the world! The Holy Logos, of Whom the Principle of Logical and Mathematical Consistency and Simplicity *is* a part, surely did *not* fail to construct this world the *smallest and most economical, yet fully sufficient* for the purpose *He* had in mind for it! *No* world separated from another by so vast distances that communication with it is impossible can add *one iota* to the knowledge *any world* can possibly gain by its own devices! We, having already advanced our own thinking so far as to *decide* the matter of the being of the Ultimate Being, surely need no other help! It is unmanly and cowardly to pretend otherwise and not take *full* responsibility for our thoughts and acts as individuals, thinkers, scientists, believers in God, entire world!

[Note a: When the Lord God delivered the world to us telling us the “αὐξάνεσθε καὶ πληθύνεσθε καὶ πληρώσατε τὴν γῆν καὶ κατακυριεύσατε αὐτῆς” (Gen. 1. 28), He surely did *not* imply that we do so beyond every measure! But the μέτρον was a Greek idea, then far in the future! A finite planet can sustain *only* so many people, or else famine shall eventually ensue, beyond the capacity of men to repair! And the “καὶ κατακυριεύσατε” did *not* license us to *plunder* the earth, except the part of it that we regard “ours”! It gave us the license to regard ourselves *κυρίουσ τῆσ γῆσ*, meaning that we take *full care of it all*, as masters *should take complete good care of all that belongs to them*! How far indeed from it we still are becomes clear to all, except the intellectually and morally blind! The Lord did *not* license us to turn to Him with incantations that *He* save us, every time we, abusing the spirit of the license, harm the earth, our home, for *unlawful* gain! It was *blasphemous* that, as the news had it “representatives of *twelve* monotheistic religions” [I till then knew of only three of them, but it seems I am not well informed of recent “theological” developments!] gathered in Greenland [under the Patriarch of Constantinople?!] to petition that *God* stop the warming of the planet, that is clearly due to *our* insatiable heedless demands for ever more, of ever greater luxury, in ever larger size, in ever greater number, for which we, ever incorrigible, do *not* hesitate to pour daily even untold rivers of blood, ever hiding ourselves under the shameful veil of “religious faith”! Definitely, that *is* blasphemy! And the world *must* be told of it, and adopt a μέτρον, a measure binding *us all*! It is pitiful that even

Nobel laureates *purposely fail to see the need* to teach the advantages of there being μέτρα even as regards the *whole* world!

b: It has been many years indeed since I first began to pay attention to the Lord's prohibition in Mt. 23. 9. He *wanted us to avoid the mutually corrupting* use of the term "father" here on earth! The "Orthodox", *ignoring* the Lord, sticking to the Jewish Abrahamic tradition, have even been calling some "Patriarchs"! Moreover, instead of μαθητεύειν τὰ ἔθνη, have preferred the monastic life even high up on mountain cliffs, that in an obvious sense *is worse* than *peasant* life protected by surrounding mountains, since *it ignores the community and the whole world in favor of saving oneself supposedly* through prayer! That our prayers can save others rather stands against the freedom granted us all by the Lord, *and* it also implies that the Lord does *not* already send enough of His Light to others! It has been by such clearly *UnOrthodox* thinking that the Eastern Church *ignored* her duty to μαθητεύσαι τὰ ἔθνη Ἀσίας! So, here come I, in my *small* measure attempting to repair the damage done by long centuries of inaction, by what seems to me truly to be the modern way to *ρεμαθητεύσαι* Χριστιανούς οὐ δὲ μὴν ἀλλὰ καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς πάντας, since we *all* need to correct the orientation of our spiritual compass to show *true* "North", *the Holy God Λόγος*! That I, here, turn to *you* Σεβαστὲ Ἐπίσκοπε τῆς ἐν Ῥώμῃ οὐσῆς Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ, please take it as my contribution to the re-unification of *all* Christians and *all* brothers on earth!]

Unquestionably, we all have much too much to give an account for; and I cannot but suggest, it is high time, if it is not already too late, to begin preparing our individual and collective apologies!

§19. (a) In the beginning of §17, I stated my efforts in all directions except that of the Vatican. Three reasons kept me from taking this final step: First, that I did *not* want, yet, to accuse openly the scientific establishment of the world of such total indifference toward the One inescapable and incontrovertible Truth; *that* I now *can* do, as *nobody* since 1985 has managed to show the reasoning at all faulty and the professors *keep on abusing* the Truth! Second, that I wanted to test the true faith of all lower religious "Christian" authorities, whom I contacted on the advice of people and the evidence of their own sayings and acts, who seemed to present some evidence of sufficient spirituality to con-

sider these most serious matters. I am more than I can express in words sorry that they all, mainly by silence, chose to wash off their hands of the problem presented to them and ignore me completely, despite my pleas that they act, as these findings do no other than constitute the *absolute proof* of the Ontological Being of the Holy God Logos; Who, for being Pure Spirit, simply *cannot* be proven by *any* other than purely Spiritual and strictly Logical means. And third, the fact that in the meantime, the health of your predecessor Pope John Paul II had been so bad that I hesitated to burden him too, and then have to conclude similarly about him too, thus doing him a terrible injustice in the face of his incapacity to act in the direction suggested by all the aforementioned Theological and physical facts. [Nonetheless, in the Spring of 2004, I did *not* fail to send *two* copies of another book of mine, *Θεοῦ Θέσις καὶ Ἀπόδειξις*, one to the Library of the Vatican and another to your predecessor, the late Pope John Paul II]. So now, taking courage from your offer to allow disagreement, provided doubtless it is for the Glory of the Lord, I send you this long, *difficult* to write and to read even by myself (since it requires great concentration on account of the many *needed* explanatory breaks and parentheses) and, let us both admit it, *testing* letter! Surely, you too *cannot* but realize that the *false* argument that the existence of God cannot be proven is another way of saying that He so built the world that we cannot do better than simply risk our salvation at the toss of a coin, the probability of His Being being then *mathematically equal* to His Being not being! I, an engineer, *know* that the probabilities faced with in the games of such as dice and cards are based on the *absolute honesty* of their construction. So, *if* the probabilities of our proving Him to be or not to be are indeed equal, yet we believe in Him being there, we *cannot* but agree that *this is a hidden way of blaspheming Him for callous indifference* about the ultimate fate of our souls; as objectively and mathematically, people acting rationally *cannot on the whole but choose equally between these two options*, leaving the other half of humanity to live as “best” they can, in truth *drowning* in sentimentality, emotionality, prodigality and naked fear, thus preventing their clear thought and pure heart from deciding the issue of *Rational Faith*! I *cannot* be the only one in the world who refuses to regard Holy God in this *unseemly, yet seemingly general* manner!

(b) Still, we *cannot* avoid it: *this* is where we are inexorably led be-

lieving the teaching of the *supposed* “mystery” of God to be true! And *this* is the reason why even pious people, living according to the teachings of the Church do not find that *there is indeed a deep conflict* between Logical Faith and the teachings of relativity and the current quantum mechanics, so much so that a number of them are even professors teaching these very theories in what they take to be “good faith”, having invested their careers and lives in passing them on to ever more classes of students doing the same! These people, for all their *formal* faith in God, *cannot* be expected not to resist findings questioning the very foundations of their professional careers! They and others, too, having an even lesser understanding of TheoLogY and Science seem to believe that there is indeed a pious *though unquestionably clouded* spiritual meaning in “relativity” and “indeterminacy”; taking the former to be the “scientific” expression of the proper relations we need to keep with each other and God, and the latter the guarantee of our Freedom! They do *not* realize that “relativity” *is a misnomer* for what more accurately ought to have been called “referentiality” (that neatly and without confusion would remind people of the *mathematical* reference of the positions and motions of physical bodies to other systems of coordinates), having absolutely *nothing* to do with interpersonal relations! Nor do they realize that the *physical* indeterminacy taught by the current quantum theory applies *only* to the motions of physical bodies and it has absolutely nothing to do with the *totally spiritual* meaning of Freedom! Unless people, thus completely confused, *are* also willing to make obeisance even to the theory of evolution, that, carefully hiding itself behind words, teaches that even “spirituality” is an *airy resultant of purely physical activities* in a world “somehow” appearing by blind chance, and thus a means *not* inconvenient to use when profitable in a world in which beast eats beast on earth, in the desert, the jungle, the deep sea, *so why not even in human society*; as it *must* be concluded to be the *hidden intention* of broadcasting National Geographic productions “entertaining/educating” people even in their private homes!

(c) You, being the human leader of the Catholic Church *must* now weigh these matters and advise all peoples on this planet, before it truly becomes too late. Souls *are* being lost! We *cannot* sit idle by! We both are advanced in years, you a bit more than I, yet none of us knows when we shall be recalled and demanded to deliver the talent along with the

interest earned on it! I beseech you, do put the army of your advisers (*excluding*, reasonably, people falling in the categories discussed above) to this *most of all real, most of all urgent* work! *All must be called* to offer a *better and always Logical* explanation of things, if at all possible, than is here presented! Can they offer a better picture of God than Christianity offers, finally seen in the light of the arguments here presented? Can the Jews offer us a better Messiah than the One Holy God Incarnate, Whom the Christians have called Jesus Christ? What will their still expected Messiah do yet holier than *our* Lord brought to us all? *How* can God be holier than as seen by Christians if He does not offer *all* His children an *equal* chance? What superior view of God have the Jews offered the world than Christianity now does fortified with the present arguments? Can the Moslems present a *superior* view of the Almighty than is here presented, Himself striving for ever greater Holiness, toward which *only thus* can He call even us to follow? Can *anybody else* present a *Superior* Logos? *This is the Question now before us! All else pales!*

(d) I have exhausted my arguments and my questions! And I submit them to you! And through you, to *everyone* who *can* think for himself! This, in the face of the seeming to be a *fact* that, *no* authority on earth today truly countenances people able to think ὁρθῶς σὺν Θεῷ for themselves, nor is concerned with educating all people well enough that they do so! Yet, the highest on earth Christian Authority may *not* act in this general manner!

§20. As for myself, I do confess that for all these long years I have agonized as to whether I insist on pressing this matter driven by a desire of vain glory or as a matter of duty to carry this cross! I have decided to leave this question in the hands of our Just Lord. I *cannot* either myself sit too on these matters doing nothing in all possible directions open to me; or, acting unmanly, hide my identity! Having been entrusted this cross made to my own measure, I must carry it to the end! Pride and humility, fear and duty, privacy and publicity as are involved in presenting these matters to the world must trustfully be rested at the feet of the Most High! All other handling of this matter is incompatible with the quality and the duty of being a true Christian. Catholicity *cannot* be sufficiently Orthodox, *nor* Orthodoxy sufficiently Catholic, if they both, and we all along with them choose to ignore *all the burning*

+

+

facts before us, both TheoLogical and Pragmatic. This is *not* a simple presentation! It also is a confession. And whether we all realize it or not as a fact, as many years ago I too realized, confession goes *both* ways! By what we confess both silently and in so many words, and how we react both silently and in so many words to what is being confessed! For, present between us truly *is* ὁ ἐτάζων νεφροῦς καὶ καρδίας. Thus, it is with the hair-raising sense of His Presence that I submit this plea even to you, wishing you from the heart:

Ἔρρωσθε ἀεὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ,

BOOKS WRITTEN:

1. PRINCIPIA PHYSICA UNIVERSI,
364 + XX pages, Self-Published, 1986,
ISBN:960-85044-0-6,
Library of Congress Catalog N°: 87-67006.
2. REALITY, TRUTH, FAITH AND REASON,
745 pages, Special Pre-publication Edition 1995,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-1-7.
3. CONTRA PHILISTINES AND SYCOPHANTS OR Falschergötterbeschämung,
150 pages, Special Pre-publication Edition 1995,
ISBN: 960-85044-2-2.
165 pages, Re-edited 2007.
ISBN: 978-960-85044-2-4
4. ΘΕΟΥ ΘΕΣΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΔΕΙΞΙΣ,
117 PAGES, Self-Published, 2004,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-3-1.
5. ΛΟΓΩ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΙΩΣΙΝ ΑΝΑΦΟΡΑ,
559 pages, Still in Manuscript Form, 2006,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-5-5.
6. THE FALL OF FALSEHOODS,
389 pages, Still in Manuscript Form, 2007,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-4-8.

[This version of the letter only very slightly edited for the needs of the present format.]

+

+

+

+

+

+

+

+

Β΄ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ

Μακαριώτατον Κύριον Ἱερόνυμον
Ἀρχιεπίσκοπον Ἀθηνῶν καὶ πάσης Ἑλλάδος
Ἱεράν Ἀρχιεπισκοπὴν Ἀθηνῶν
Ἀθήνας.

2 Μαρτίου 2008.

RE: ΟΡΘΟΔΟΞΙΑ ΚΑΙ ΤΟ ΕΝ ΤΩ ΠΑΡΟΝΤΙ ΚΑΙΡΩ ΘΕΟΥ ΘΕΛΗΜΑ

Σεβαστὲ Ἐπίσκοπε τῆς ἐν Ἀθήναις καὶ πάσῃ(;) Ἑλλάδι οὔσης(;) Ὁρθοδόξου(;) τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίας, ἔρρωσθε αἰεὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ!

§1. Ὡς ἀναμφιβόλως ἢ παρὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων προσβατὴ Ὁρθοδοξία ἐστὶ *μόνον* τὸ κατὰ τὸν ἐκάστοτε καιρὸν καὶ πλήρη συνείδησιν ὀρθῶς δοκεῖν περὶ τοῦ Συνόλου Ὁρθοῦ, ἀσφαλῶς κατανοήσετε τὴν *ἀναντιστοιχίαν* τῆς καθιερωμένης *ἀνακριβοῦς* ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς διευθύνσεως πρὸς τὴν κατὰ ταῦτα *ἀναγκαίως* χρωμένῃ προσφώνησιν ὡς καὶ τὴν *ἀναγκαιοτάτην* πλέον χρῆσιν τῶν ἐν παρενθέσει τιθεμένων ἐρωτηματικῶν! Ἀεὶ γε ὀφείλομεν τὸν Λόγον ὀρθοτομεῖν, μάλιστα δὲ κατὰ τὸν δεινότατον πάντων παρόντα καιρὸν τῆς πλήρους συγχύσεως τῶν φρενῶν! Ἀπολύτως οὐδὲν καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπαινίσσομαι, μόνως δ' *ἐγκαρδίους* εὐχάς, ἀλλ' οὐδ' ἐπὶ στιγμὴν δύναμαι ἀγνοεῖν καὶ τὴν *ἀπόλυτον* ἀνάγκην τῆς τῷ Κυρίῳ μόνῳ, οὐχὶ δέ, φεῦ, πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἀρεστὴν *ἀπόλυτον* Λόγου ἀκρίβειαν, ὑφ' ἧς κατατρύχομαι κυρίως ὅτ' ἀπευθύνομαι πρὸς ἀνθρώπους ἐφ' ὑψηλοῖς ὡς ὑμεῖς

+

+

καθημένους. Ὡς οὐδόλως ἐξηγητήσαμεν ἔτι πᾶσαν τὴν Θεϊαν Σοφίαν, καὶ μάλιστα κατὰ τὸν παρόντα καιρὸν ἀπὸ κείνης μακρὰν πορευόμεθα, ἄρ' ὁ Κύριος μᾶλλον ἔτι (*ἀναιτίως* δεῖ ἡμᾶς λέγειν, εἰ οὐκ ὄντως πλείον' ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἀναμένει) βραδύνει περαίνειν τὸν *οὕτω δι' ἡμᾶς ἀποτυχόντα* δι' ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τ' Ἄνω ἐλθεῖν σύνολον φυσικὸν κόσμον, ἐν ᾧ ἡμᾶς *δισυποστάτους ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων* Πνεύματός τε καὶ ὕλης *ἐπ' ἀκριβῶς τούτῳ ἐνέταξεν!*

§2. Βαρὺς οὖν ἐστὶν ὁ Σταυρὸς ὃν διὰ τῆς ἀναρρήσεως ὑμῶν ἀλάβετε καὶ μάλιστα μείζων καταφαίνεται ἡ ἀνάγκη τῆς παρ' ὑμῶν παρηρησία ἐνώπιον τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς παρουσιάσεως τῶν Πνευματικῶν πρὸ ἡμῶν πάντων ὀρθουμένων πραγμάτων ἀφ' ὧν ἀδύνατον τὸ φυγεῖν. Τολμῶ γράφειν ὑμῖν ἵνα καὶ τὰ πρὸ τῆς ἐμῆς ἐπόψεως καλῶς ὁρατὰ παρόντα συναφῇ ἀλλήλοις προβλήματα ἐπὶ τῆς τῷ Θεῷ πίστεως καὶ τῆς πορείας τοῦ Κόσμου θῶ ὑπὸ τὴν ὑμῶν ὄψιν· ὡς ἀσφαλῶς, εἰ οὐκ ἐγὼ σφάλω, οὐκ ἔτι ἐτέθησαν πρὸ ὑμῶν ἵνα βοηθὰ ὑμῶν γένωνται, δοθείσης τῆς *παρὰ τὴν Ἑλλήνων* παράδοσιν ἐν Ἑλλάδι νῦν *γενικῆς ἀτολμίας* ἐπανελέγχειν τὰ πρὸ τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς προβλήματα Πνεύματος, ὡς οἱ προϊόντες παρόντες καιροὶ ἀπαιτοῦσι *κἀναντιρρήτως ὁ Κύριος ἔτι ἀπὸ τῶν συνειδητῶς ἀπομεινάντων Ἑλλήνων καὶ Χριστιανῶν ἀναμένει*. Οὐδὲ γὰρ ἦν δυνατὸν ἄλλως γενέσθαι: "*Ἐλαχεν*" (*ἐδόθη*) Ἑλλησι πρῶτοις ἀφεύκτως ἀναζητεῖν τὰ πόλυτα ὕψη! Ἡ *δήθεν* μυθώδης τῶν ἀρχαίων Ἑλλήνων Θεογονία οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἦν τῆς βαθμιαίας ἐναγωνίου *Λογικῆς* ἀποκαθάρσεως τῆς τοῦ Θείου ἐν νῷ καὶ ψυχαῖς ἀντιλήψεως ἀπὸ *πάσης ἀτελείας καὶ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ!* Οὐδέν' ἄλλον λαὸν ἢ ἀγωνία αὕτη κατέλαβε. Μόνοι οἱ *αὐστηροὶ* Ἕλληνες κέκτηνται τὴν *Ὀρθὴν* περὶ Θεοῦ τε καὶ Λόγου ἀντίληψιν, καὶ μόνοι αὐτοὶ ἀντιλαμβάνονται τὴν διαφορὰν *τὰ πόλυτως Ὀρθοῦ* ἀπὸ τοῦ "δοκεῖ μοι", καὶ τούτων τὴν σύμμειξιν· πλὴν *μόνον* ὅπου αὕτη *Λογικῶς* ἐπιτρέπεται. Διὰ τοῦθ' οἱ Ἕλληνες οἱ ἀρχαῖοι οὐδέποθ' ὠμίλησαν ὡς γ' οἱ μεταγενέστεροι περὶ "*Ὀρθοδοξίας*", οὔτινος ὅρου ἢ χρήσις ἐρείδεται ἐπὶ τούδε ποτε μέχρι τοῦδ' αὐστηρῶς ἐλεγχθέντος *δόγματος* τῆς "*ὀρθῆς*" πίστεως, ὅπερ νῦν σχεδὸν πάντες προσυπογράφουσι καίτοι οὐδόλως πᾶσι κοινὸν ἄλλ' *ἐκάστῳ* αὐτῶν κατὰ τὰ παρ' αὐτοῦ πιστευόμενα! Οὐκ ἐστεροῦντο οἱ Ἕλληνες εἰς Θεὸν πίστεως: Ἡ πίστις εἰς τὴν Ἄθηναν, γεννηθεῖσαν ὠριμον καὶ Παρθένον ἀκατανίκητον ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς τοῦ Διὸς διεδήλου τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτὴν γε τὴν *τελείαν* Θεοῦ Νόησιν, δι' ἧς παράγεται ἡ Θεία Σοφία. Ὁ Ἀπόλλων, Θεὸς τοῦ Φωτός, οὐδεὶς ἦν ἄλλος αὐτοῦ γε τοῦ Ὀλοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ *μόνου* ἀπολλύντος τὰ παντὸς εἶδους σκότη! Καταπλήττει τὸν νοῦνε-

χῆ ὅτι ἔτι εἰσὶν ἄνθρωποι, καὶ δὴ "Χριστιανοὶ θεολόγοι", ὁμιλοῦντες περὶ τῶν "μυστηριωδῶν βουλῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ" ἀντὶ τῆς ἀλόγου ἰδί-
ας αὐτῶν περὶ Θεοῦ ἀντιλήψεως, τουτέστι τῆς ἀπιστίας αὐτῶν εἰς
τὸν Θεὸν Λόγον, τὸν μὴ φοβούμενον πάντα ἐνδελεχῆ ἔλεγχον καὶ
συνεπῶς ἀπολύτως οὐδὲν ἀφ' ἡμῶν "κρύπτοντα", πλὴν μόνα ἃ γε
ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ἀφ' ἡμῶν κρύπτομεν ἀδυνατοῦντες διὰ τὴν ἰδίαν ἡμῶν
ἀπιστίαν διαυγῶς καθορᾶν, ἀσεβῶς μετατιθέντες Αὐτῷ τὴν περὶ
τούτου εὐθύνην! Διὰ τοὺς εὐγενεῖς καὶ νοήμονας Ἑλληνας ἢ μεγί-
στη δυνατὴ βλασφημία ἦν τε καὶ ἔστιν τὸ δοκεῖν τὸν Θεὸν μὴ ἔν,
ἴσον, Πνευματικὸν ἕλλογον Πρόσωπον, ἐν παντὶ Τέλειον, Ἄϊδιον,
Καλόν, Ἄγαθόν, Δίκαιον, Παντογνώστην, κατὰ σχέδιον τέλειον τοῦ
Κόσμου Δημιουργόν, καὶ ἐφ' Ἁγιότητα μόνην σκοποῦντα διὰ παν-
τὸς ἔργου Αὐτοῦ! "Ἐλαχεν" (ἐδόθη) ἄλλω λαῷ δι' ἀμφιβόλου ὑποτα-
γῆς τοῖς πατριάρχαις καὶ προφήταις αὐτοῦ ἀποκτᾶν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ
Θεῷ πίστιν, δι' ὧν δῆθεν ἐκείνοι, λαός γε ὅλος, ἦλθον εἰς συμφωνί-
αν ἐν εἴδει ἐμπορευσίμων ἀνταλλαγμάτων, **quid pro quo!** Μόνοι
τινὲς αὐτῶν ἀκέραιον τὸν τιμῆς λόγον ἐτήρησαν, καὶ δι' αὐτῶν ἐλ-
ήλυθεν ὁ Χριστὸς πρὸς αὐτοὺς πάντας πρώτους καὶ ὕστερον πρὸς
πάντας ἡμᾶς τοὺς λοιπούς, ὡς ἐκείνων οἱ πλείστοι ἀθετοῦντες τὴν
συμφωνίαν ἤμαρτον πλέον τῶν ἔθνων ἐν ἑαυτοῖς καταστάντων εἰς
νόμον, ἴν' οὕτω πάντας, κακείνους χημᾶς καὶ τοὺς βαρύτατα ἀμαρ-
τήσαντας σώσει, εἴ γέ τις ἡμῶν τοῦτ' ὄντως ἐπιθυμεῖ. Διὰ τῶν ἐξ
ἐκείνων εἰς Ἐκείνον πρώτων πιστῶν διεδόθη ἡ πρώτη εἰς Θεὸν-Χρι-
στὸν πίστις· κακείνων ὁ ἐν πολλοῖς ἀκατέργαστος πίστεως τρόπος
[π.χ., μὴ λησμονῶμεν τὴν ἀμφίβολον Παύλειον ῥῆσιν "... ἐπίγνωσιν
τοῦ Θεοῦ ..., ὃς ἐρρύσατο ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκότους καὶ μετέστη-
σεν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ (ὅπερ ὕστατον μᾶλλον
κατὰ τὰ καθ' ἡμᾶς κατανοεῖν ἡμᾶς δεῖ, οὐ δέ γε πῶς ἄλλως, ὅλως
Λογικῶς καὶ πνευματικῶς, ἀπούσης τινὸς ἐξηγήσεως), ... ὃς ἐστιν
εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως" (ὡς ἂν ἦ μὲν
δυνατὸν τὸν κατ' ἐξοχὴν Πνευματικὸν ὄντως ὄντα εἰκονίζεσθαι ὕ-
λη καὶ καθορᾶσθαι ὄμμασιν ὕλικοῖς, οὐχὶ δέ γε, ὡς ἀληθῶς, ἐν σχή-
ματι ἀνθρώπου ἐγκλείσαντα ἑαυτὸν τὸν ὅλον Θεόν, Κολ. 1, 11-15!)],
ἔτι **quid pro quo**, καίτοι γε νῦν τῶν νῦν διὰ τὰ ἐπέκεινα, χῶλως
συναισθηματικὸς χάριν μόνης τῆς "Παραδόσεως" οὐδέποτ' ἐν ὅλῳ
τῷ βάθει αὐτῆς λεπτομερῶς κατεργασθείσης καὶ διὰ τοῦτο παρα-
μεινάσης πλέον ὅλως ἀκαταλήπτου, οὐδόλως δὲ Λογικὸς καὶ πρακ-
τικὸς, ἐπεκράτησεν ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἐρεισθεῖς πολὺ μᾶλλον ἐπὶ
καθαροῦ δόγματος ἢ στερρῶς ἐλλόγως διειργασμένης συλλήψεως
τῶν Θείων Πραγμάτων· οὐ ἔνεκα ἔτι καὶ νῦν ὡς κάπο στόματος ἀρ-

χιεπισκόπων λέγεθ' ὅτι ἡ ὕπαρξις τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἀποδείκνυται, οὕτω πιπτόντων εἰς τὴν σχεδὸν παρ' οὐδενὸς πλέον κατανοουμένην ἀθέων παγίδα· τῶν μὲν ἀγνοούντων τὸν ὅλως διάφορον τοῦ καθαρῶς ἐργαστηριακοῦ τρόπου τῆς Θεοῦ ἀποδείξεως, τῶν δὲ προσπαθούντων διὰ παντὸς καταθάψαι τὸν ἀνεπίληπτου τρόπου τῆς βεβαίας ἐπιστημονικῶς αὐστηρᾶς ἀποδείξεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἤδη παρουσιασθέντα αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ μ. Χ. ἔτους 1985!

§3. Παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς: Μὴ καταπλήττεσθε! Ἡ περὶ Θεοῦ βεβαιότης δι' ὅλως ἄλλης μεθόδου καθίσταται, ἀπὸ τοῦ 1974 ἐμοὶ γενομένης γνωστῆς καίτοι ἀπὸ τῆς Κόσμου δημιουργίας ἐν αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγκρυσταλλήσας ἀμέσως ὑπὸ τὴν κατὰ μόνην ἐπιπολήν ὄψιν τοῦ φυσικοῦ Κόσμου καὶ ἔτι, φεῦ, τηρεῖται ἀνομολόγητος ὡς κάπὸ ἐπισκόπων χάριν σκοπιμοτήτων, ὡς ὅτι παντελῶς καταρρίπτει ἀφοτέρας τὰς τῶν πραγμάτων καθεστῶσας, "θεολογικὴν" τε καὶ "ἐπιστημονικὴν", θεωρήσεις. Καίτοι αἱ ὄντως πολλὰ λεπτομέρειαι περὶ ταύτην οὐκ εἰσι τοῦ παρόντος, καὶ μόνη ἀνάγκη ἀνοίσομεν τούτων τινὰς ἐν §4a (ιδεὲ σελ. 70 καὶ ἐξῆς), ἀρκέσει νῦν λέγειν ὅτι ἀναντιρρήτως καταρρίπτουσι τὴν πεποιθήσιν ὅτι ἡ ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ πίστις ἐπὶ μόνῃ τῆς ἐπ' αἰῶνας συναπτοῦς εἴκοσι μᾶλλον συναισθηματικῆς "πίστεως" ἴσταται, οὐδ' αὐστηρῶς ἐπ' αὐτοῦ γε τοῦ Λόγου! Ταῦτα νῦν γὰρ ἐρωτᾶται:

(α) Ἐστὶν ἡ οὐ ἡ ἐπὶ Θεῷ πίστις ἀπόρροια ἐξελίξεως τῆς βραδείας ὠριμάσεως τῆς ἀνθρώπου παρατηρήσεως τῶν ἐν τῷ φυσικῷ κόσμῳ παρατηρουμένων; Ἀσφαλῶς, παρὰ πάντα τὰ παρ' ἀνθρώπων, μοιραίως ἀγνοούντων τὴν βραδείαν φυσικὴν κατὰ Θεοῦ Νόμον ἐξελίξιν τοῦ πλανήτου καὶ τοῦ Κόσμου παντός, παραμυθητικῶς ἐν τῇ Παλαιᾷ Διαθήκῃ γραφέντα!: Ὡς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο κατασκευάζειν ἐργαλεῖα καὶ δι' αὐτῶν δημιουργήματα ἴδια, παραλλήλως ἤρξατο σκέπτεσθαι παρομοίως καὶ περὶ τοῦ περὶ αὐτὸν ὅλου Κόσμου: "τίς ἄρ' αὐτὸν κατεσκεύασε;" Καὶ ὡς ἀνεγνώρισε τὸν μείζονα πνευματικὸν κόπον ὃς ἀπαιτεῖται πρὸς κατασκευὴν τῶν περιπλοκωτέρων αὐτοῦ ἰδίων δημιουργημάτων, ἀσφαλῶς καὶ ἀφεύκτως συνήγαγε τὸν ὑψιστον κόπον καὶ τὴν σοφίαν τὴν Λογικῶς πλέον μὴ κρυπτομένην ὀπισθεν, τὴν προϊσταμένην, τοῦ φυσικοῦ Κόσμου! Διὰ τοῦτο Λογικῶς οἱ παλαιότεροι λαοὶ καὶ πολιτισμοὶ οὐκ ἦσαν ἄθεοι. Ἡ ἀθεΐα εἰσέβαλε ὡς καθαρὰ ἐπανάστασις κατὰ τῆς ἠθικῆς, θεσπισθείσης ταξιθετεῖν τὴν Δικαιοσύνην δι' ἧς εἰρηνικῶς αἱ ἀνθρώπιναι σχέσεις ὀρίζονται. Διὰ τῆς αὐτοσκοπήσεως ὁ ἄνθρωπος διέκρινε τὴν καθαρῶς πνευματικὴν ιδιότητα τῆς Δικαιοσύνης, οὐδαμοῦ τοῦ φυσικοῦ Κόσμου παρατηρουμένης πλὴν μόνον ἐντὸς τῶν βαθυτάτων

μυχίων του ίδιου αυτού Πνεύματος.

[Κουδύλως ἔστι τυχαῖον ὅτι ὁ Spinoza (οὐ μαθητὴν ὁ Einstein ἑαυτὸν ὠμολόγησεν) οὐδαμοῦ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ "Γεωμετρικῇ" Ἠθικῇ αὐτοῦ ἀναφέρει τὴν λέξιν "Δικαιοσύνη"! Ταύτης γὰρ καὶ τοῦ ἐδραιούντος αὐτὴν Δημιουργοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου ἐξοβελισθέντων ἀπὸ τοῦ νοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐπεδόθη τῇ σχετικότητι, πρῶτον μὲν δῆθεν "ἐπιστημονικῇ" θεωρηθείση, εἶτα δὲ γενικῇ ἐπὶ παντὸς καταστάσει καὶ γενομένη δεκτῇ, ἣς νῦν τοῦλάχιστον παρ' ἡμῖν γενικὴ νομικὴ συνέπεια ἐστὶν ἢ διὰ νόμων κακοποιῶν ἀπαγορευόντων τὴν γνωστοποίησιν τοῖς πολίταις γενικὴ προστασία παντὸς πολιτικῶς ἢ ἄλλως ἐγκαθισταμένου καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν πρακτόρων αὐτοῦ νομοθετῶν, κυβερνητῶν, δικαστῶν, τοῦ τύπου καὶ τῶν ἀφανῶν δειλῶν τούτων πάντων ἐξουσιαστῶν γιγνομένου κακοῦ, οὓς καὶ ὁ οἱ πολῖται καλοῦνται ἀδιαμαρτυρητῶς ἀνέχεσθαι καὶ παντοιοτρόπως ὑπηρετεῖν! Σκοπίμως γενικῶς ἀποσιωπάται ἢ ἄνωθεν ἐγκαθεστῶσα Ἀλήθεια ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ Πνευματικὸς ὢν, δυοῖν πολιτεῖαι ἀνήκει, πρῶτον τῇ Ἄνω, εἶτα δὲ τῇ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀρατῇ!]

Καὶ κατ' ἀναλογίαν δικαίαν ὠμολόγησεν ἑαυτῷ τίμιον τὸ δοκεῖν διεργασίαν ἀνάλογον προϋσταμένην ἐν τῷ Νῶ τοῦ τοῦ Κόσμου Δημιουργοῦ, οὐχὶ δ' ἀπλῶς ποιητοῦ· καθότι ἐνῶ ὁ ποιητὴς γενικῶς κἀδιασαφῆτως ποιεῖ ὅτιδήποτε, καλὸν ἢ κακόν, ὠραῖον ἢ ἄσχημον, ὁ δημιουργὸς παράγει μόνα δημόσια ἔργα, τουτέστιν ἐκτίθησι ταῦτα πρὸς ἔλεγχον καὶ τὴν ἐπ' αὐτῶν κρίσιν τοῦ Δήμου, δι' ὃν λόγον ὁ τοῦ Κόσμου Δημιουργὸς σεβόμενος ἑαυτὸν ἀπολύτως οὐδὲν ἀτελὲς ἔργον τῷ Δήμῳ παρουσιάζει, πλὴν μόνα τέλεια ἔργα ἐπὶ προτεθῆν τέλειον τέλος! Ὁ ἐγωιστὴς ἄνθρωπος, κἂν ἐμφανίζηθ' ὡς "ἐπιστήμων", οὐκ ἀνέχεται τὴν ἀφείκτως τελείαν Δικαιοσύνην τοῦ τὰ πάντα προϊδόντος Δημιουργοῦ! Διὰ γε ἀκριβῶς τοῦτο αὐτὸς ἀπορρίπτει τὴν βραδείαν ταύτην πνευματικὴν τάνθρώπου ἐξέλιξιν καὶ τὸν ἐν αὐτῷ Λόγον τὸν ἄγοντ' ἀφείκτως εἰς τὴν Τελείαν Ἑλλογον Πρώτην Ἀρχήν! Αὕτη ἐστὶν ἢ αἰτία τῆς νῦν κυκλώσεως πάντας ἡμᾶς ἀθείας, τῆς μυριοτρόπως κἂναισχύντως διδασκομένης ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐπ' ἀκριβῶς τῷ σκοπῷ τούτῳ δρώντων ἀπὸ πάσης θέσεως δημοκόπων! Μὴ οὖν ἀπατώμεθα! Ὁφείλομεν Θεῷ καὶ ἡμῖν κατανοεῖν πῶς ποῦ νῦν εὐρισκόμεθα καὶ ποῖον ἐστὶ τὸ ἐν τοῖς παροῦσι τελευταίοις καιροῖς προκείμενον καθῆκον ἡμῶν. Μὴ προσκολλώμεθα πλέον ὡς κἀπὶ ξηρῶν κλάδων τῆς "Παραδόσεως", δι' αὐτοὺς ἀδυνατούσης πλέον παρέχειν ἡμῖν ἑαυτὴν ὡς πυξίδα πορείας ἐν τῷ παρόντι γενικῷ σκότει τῷ ὑπὸ τῶν ποιητῶν δηλουμένῳ ὡς "φῶς"!

(β) Ὡς κατὰ τοὺς μετὰ Χριστὸν τελευταίους ἀρχαίους καὶ τοὺς ἀκολουθήσαντας μέσους αἰῶνας ὅλως ἄλλη τῆς νῦν ἦν ἡ γενικὴ γνώσις, μέσα, χῆ τοῦ κοσμικοῦ κράτους δομῆ, καὶ διὰ κείνα ὅλως ἄλλη τῆς νῦν ὄφειλεν εἶναι χῆ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας δομῆ καὶ φροντίς, πῶς ἔτι ἡμῖν ἔξεστι παραλογίζεσθαι; Ὁ Κύριος ἦλθεν οὐχὶ τῆς σαρκὸς χάριν! Τὰ ἔργα Αὐτοῦ τὰ *φαινόμενα* ὡς ὑπηρεσία σαρκὸς ἀπέβλεπον εἰς *ἀπόδειξιν* τῆς Αὐτῷ ἐνοικούσης ἀδιαιρέτου ὅλης Θεότητος, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀποδείξεως ταύτης εἰς τὴν ὑπηρεσίαν τοῦ *καθαρῶς Πνευματικοῦ* σκοποῦ τῆς ὅλης Δημιουργίας, οὗ χάριν καὶ τότε ἔδει ὡς γε καὶ νῦν δεῖ καὶ τὴν σάρκα ὑπηρετεῖν, πλὴν αὐστηρῶς κατὰ μόνον τὸ μέτρον τῆς σχετικῆς αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸ ἐνοικούν Πνεῦμα ἀξίας! Ἐποχωρῶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐνετείλατο τοῖς Μαθηταῖς τὸ "πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη", **οὐχὶ** τὸ "πορευθέντες ἐγκλεισθεῖτε μοναῖς καὶ παντοειδέσιν οἴκοις ὑπηρεσίας σαρκὸς χάριν ἀγάπης, κάκεῖ ἀναμείνατε τὰ ἔθνη ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς"! Ἀσφαλῶς τὰ ἔθνη ἔχουσι χρείαν καὶ τῆς τοιαύτης ὑπηρεσίας, ἀλλ' ὡς ὁ Κύριος οὐδὲν περὶ ταύτης ἀποχωρῶν ἐνετείλατο, ἄρα **κυρίως διὰ τοῦ διὰ τῆς φωνῆς καὶ τῆς γραφῆς Λόγου ὀφείλομεν μαθητεύειν τὰ ἔθνη!** Εἶ ποτ' ἄλλοτε τούτου οἱ τότε καιροὶ εἶχον ὡς πρώτην ἀνάγκην, πολὺ μάλιστα κατὰ ταύτην τὴν τελευταίαν ἡμέραν! Τί γὰρ οὖν ἄρα νῦν ἡμᾶς ὁμολογεῖν δεῖ; Πρῶτα πάντων τὰ διὰ τῶν αἰῶνων ἀνομήματ' αὐτῆς ταύτης τῆς Ἐκκλησίας! Οὐ γὰρ μόνα τὰ κρύφια, ἀσφαλῶς σκανδαλίζει, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἐπίσημ' ἄτιν' ἐπισύρει τὸν δημόσιον χλευασμὸν καὶ μειοῖ τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν εἰς τὸ *χαμηλὸν ἐπίπεδον* τῶν κοινῶν "ἐξουσιῶν"! Καθ' ὅσον χρόνον ἡ Ἐκκλησία οὐ χωρίζετ' ἀπὸ τοῦ κράτους διαμενεῖ τούτου ἐξάρτημα καὶ ὑποστήσεται πάσας τὰς αὐτῷ συναπτὰς συνεπείας. Ἐπιβάλλεται τῇ Ἐκκλησίᾳ σταθερῶς παρεῖχειν *δημόσιον αὐστηρὸν ἠθικὸν ἔλεγχον παντὸς προσώπου μὴ περισῶς ἐπιτελοῦντος κυρίως τὸ δημόσιον τοῦ πολίτου καθήκον χούτως ἐπισήμως διαφθείροντος τὸ περὶ Δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἀρετῆς κοινὸν ἔλλογον αἴσθημα*, ὅπερ ποιεῖν αὕτη ἀδυνατεῖ μεμειγμένη οὐσα μετὰ τοῦ κράτους! Τὰνθρώπων κρύφια ἀνομήματα ἐλέγχονται *προσωπικῶς* ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Τὰνθρώπων δημόσια ἀνομήματα ἐλέγχονται ὑπὸ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Δήμου. Ἀλλὰ συνίστησι *φοβερὰν* παρανόησιν τὸ δοκεῖν ὅτι ταῦτ' ἀνήκει αὐστηρῶς *δῆθεν* εἰς τὴν σφαῖραν τοῦ πολιτικοῦ νόμου! Ὡς ὁ πολίτης ἐστὶν *ἀπολύτως καὶ καθαρῶς μόνον Πνευματικὸν πρόσωπον*, καὶ *μόνον ὡς τοιοῦτος ἐπιβάλλεται τῶν κοινῶν ὡς πολίτης*, ἄρα τὸ πρῶτιστον τούτου καθήκον ἐστὶ τὸ μὴ καθ' οἰονδήποτε τρόπον μειοῦν τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν πάντων ἀνθρώπων ὡς καθαρῶν Πνευματικῶν προσώπων

ἀξίαν, ὡς ὅτι οὐχ ὑπάρχει μὴ Πνευματικὰ πρόσωπα! Αἱ περὶ *δῆθεν* "νομικῶν προσώπων" *ἀνοησίαι* συνιστᾶσιν *ἀνθαιρέτους δῆθεν* "νομικὰς" ἐπινοήσεις σκοπούσας εἰς τὸ μηδέποτε τιμωρεῖν πρόσωπα δι' ἀνομήματα αἰεὶ ὑπὸ *μόνων ἀνθρωπίνων προσώπων* τελούμενα! Πᾶσα φυγὴ ἀπὸ τῆσδε κατανοήσεως τάνθρωπίνου προσώπου συνίστησι βλασφημίαν κατ' αὐτοῦ τούτου τοῦ ἐναθρωπήσαντος, σταυρωθέντος καὶ ἀναστάντος Θεοῦ-Λόγου, ἐλθόντος καὶ παθόντος μόνον ἵν' ἀποκαταστήσῃ τὸν ἄνθρωπον εἰς τὴν πρώτην αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ-Λόγου-Δημιουργοῦ δοθείσαν ἀξίαν! Ἐφ' ὅλην δισχιλιετίαν ἡ λεγομένη Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησία, ἀγομένη ἀπὸ, ἢ οὐ καὶ ὑπὸ, ἰουδαϊκῆς προελεύσεως διανοημάτων, οὐδέποτε ἑτόνισεν ἐπαρκῶς τὸ πρῶτον τοῦτο, φύσει *οὐκ ἰουδαϊκὴν ἀλλὰ χριστιανικὴν ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἑλληνικὴν* πηγὴν ἔχον, χρέος τοῦ πιστοῦ καὶ πολίτου· ὃς κέκτηται καὶ πολιτικὰ δικαιώματα μόνον ὡς κέκτητ' ἀπολύτως στερρὰν τὴν *συνείδησιν τε καὶ πράξιν* τῆς ἀξίας αὐτοῦ ὡς προσώπου Πνευματικοῦ, καθαρῶ ἀπολύτως! Μόνον εἰ τοιοῦτον ἑαυτὸ κατανοήσῃ τὸ πρόσωπον παύσει ῥιπαίνειν τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν καὶ βλασφημεῖν τὸν Θεόν! Ἡ παρούσα κατάδηλος σῆψις τῆς νεο"ελληνικῆς" κοινωνίας εἰς οὐδὲν ἄλλο ὀφείλεται πλὴν εἰς μόνην τὴν διὰ τῶν αἰώνων *ἀπώλειαν* τῆς κατακαίουσης χούτῳ μόνον λαμπρυνούσης τὸν ἄνθρωπον συνειδήσεως τῆς *διττῆς* αὐτοῦ ὑποστάσεως ὡς πιστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ τε καὶ ἑαυτῷ, λέξεσιν ἄλλαις, *ταυτοχρόνως* ὡς πολίτου Οὐρανοῦ τε καὶ Γῆς, *οὐδεμιᾶς* προσωπικῆς ἢ δημοσίας ἀσχημίας μετερχομένου! Ὡς οὖν ἐμπίπτει τῇ προσοχῇ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ τοιαύτη παρεκτροπὴ, *ἔχει αὐτὴ χρέος* δημοσίᾳ διὰ λόγου πνευματικοῦ σαφῶς στηλιτεύειν τὴν ἀδικίαν, ἵνα μὴ οἱ πιστοὶ τε ἅμα δὲ καὶ πολῖται κατ' ἐλάχιστον μανθῶσι καὶ σκανδαλισθῶσι διὰ τῆς ἀδικιῶν διαπράξεως καὶ τῆς περὶ τούτων δημοσίας σιωπῆς! "Ὅτε ἡ Ἐκκλησία σιωπᾷ μοιραίως σῆπεθ' ἡ κοινωνία! Χῶς νῦν τὰ κοινωνιῶν ὄρια καταπίπτει, εἰς μόνην τὴν ἐν Ἑλλάδι Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν, ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ καὶ Ἑλλήνων ἔλκουσαν τὴν καταγωγὴν, ἀναγεννωμένην νέαν τε καὶ καινὴν ὡς ἄλλη φοῖνιξ ἀπὸ τῆς ἑαυτῆς τέφρας, λαγυχνίαν ἢ μοῖρα τῆς ἀναγεννήσεως τῆς νῦν μιᾶς τῇ ἐπινεύσει Κυρίου γιγνομένης οἰκουμεικῆς κοινωνίας! Ἐχομεν πίστιν εἰς τὸν Θεόν; Ἄρα καὶ εἰς ἑαυτοὺς ἔχομεν! Καὶ μόνον οὕτως ἐπὶ τ' Ἄνω χωροῦμεν! Ἄλλως εἰς μόνην τὴν ἄβυσσον καταπίπτομεν! Οἱ νουνεχεῖς ἀκουσάτωσαν!

§4. Τί ἄρα δι' ἀναγέννησιν ἡμᾶς δεῖ ὡς Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν ποιεῖν; Πρῶτον πάντων κατανοεῖν ἄριστα τὰ *οὐσιαστικὰ* ἔδρανα τῆς ἀνθρώπου Πνευματικῆς ὑποστάσεως, ἐφ' ὧν μόνων καὶ αὕτη

ἐρείδεται! Ἐρωτήσωμεν: Ἔστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐνότης ὅλως ἀδιασάφητος; Εἰ τοιοῦτος, τί οὗτος *Λογικῶς καὶ βεβαίως* κατὰ θάνατον ἀκριβῶς γίγνεται; Τοσοῦτον οὖν ὅλως παιδαριώδης ἐστὶν ἢ ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ *Λογικῆ* πίστις, ἅπας ὁ ἀνθρώπων πολιτισμὸς καὶ πᾶσα ἡ γνώσις ὡστ' ἀδυνατεῖν δοῦν' οἰανδήποτε στοιχειωδῶς βεβαίαν ἀπόκρισιν; Εἰ ὅλως ἀδιασάφητος, πῶς φευξόμεθ' ἀπὸ τῆς λογικῆς φαινομένης συναγωγῆς ὅτι οἷος ὁ ἄνθρωπος φυσικῶς φαίνεται τοιοῦτος ἄρα καὶ ἔστιν, ὅπερ σημαίνει ὅτι μετὰ θάνατον οὗτος παντελῶς σήπεται καὶ διὰ παντὸς ἀφανίζεται; Ἄλλ' εἰ οὕτω, *πᾶσα* θεολογία καθίσταται ἔωλος! Καὶ ὁ κότινος ἀπονέμεται τοῖς ἀθέοις! Ἄρα, *ἵνα ἡ θεολογία ἰστῆ, Λογικῶς ἀναγκαῖον πιστεύειν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐνότητα παντελῶς διασαφητήν*, συνισταμένην κατὰ μὲν τὴν ζωὴν αὐτοῦ ἐξ ὕλης κατὰ πάντα συμβατῆς τῷ φυσικῷ κόσμῳ καὶ διὰ τοῦτο καὶ φυσικῶς ὁρατῆς καὶ ἐκ Πνεύματος κατὰ τὴν φύσιν Αὐτοῦ φυσικῶς ἀοράτου· κατὰ δὲ τὸν θάνατον *σαφῶς διασπωμένην* εἰς τὰ συνιστῶντα αὐτὴν μέρη, ὀδεύοντα μετ' αὐτὸν ὡς χρῆ κατὰ τὴν φύσιν ἐκάστου. *Φυσικῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος μετὰ θάνατον σήπεται*, ὡς τοιαύτη ἐστὶν ἡ μοῖρα τῆς ὀργανικῆς ὕλης κατὰ τὴν παρούσαν ἡλικίαν τοῦ σύμπαντος καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτὴν ἐπὶ γῆς κρατούσας συνθήκας. Ἄλλὰ τῆς ἀνθρώπου τὸ Πνεῦμα, κατὰ τὴν φύσιν αὐτοῦ μὴ ὄν φυσικόν, *φύσει οὖν ἄρα οὐ μεταβάλλεται ἀλλὰ διαμένει!*

[Κατὰ τὰ περὶ τούτων, δεῖ ἡμᾶς καλῶς κατανοῆσαι τὴν ἀδυναμίαν πάσης γλώσσης ἀνθρώπων μορφωθείσης *δυσκόλως* διὰ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ προσπαθοῦσης ἐκφράσαι καὶ πράγματα μὴ φυσικά, συνήθως καλούμεν' "ἀφρημένα", ὧν πάντων δυσχερέστατον κατανοῆσ' ἐστὶ τὸ καλούμενον "Πνεῦμα"· λαβόν μὲν (ἐλλείψει τῆς προτέρας αὐτοῦ γνώσεως, ἄρ' οὖν καὶ καταλλήλου τῆ φύσει αὐτοῦ ὅλως ἰδιαιτέρας ὀνομασίας) τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ *φυσικοῦ* πνεύματος, ἤτοι ἀνέμου ἀέρος, μὴ ὄν ὅμως δὲ ποσῶς φυσικόν. Ἴνα σαφῶς Αὐτὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ φυσικοῦ πνεύματος χωρισθῆ γράφω τοῦτο ὡς Πνεῦμα ἀνθρώπου, ὅπερ ὅμως *διαχωρίζω* ἀπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅπερ *ἀδιαχώριστον ὄν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅλου ἀδιαιρέτου Θεοῦ* δικαίως καλεῖται "Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα".]

(α) Ὡς ἄνω τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ θάνατον διασπωμένου, λογικῶς ἀγωνιᾷ ὁ πιστὸς Χριστιανός: Πῶς οὖν Λογικῶς ἐξηρέθη ταύτης τῆς γενικῆς μοίρας τῶν ἀνθρωπίνων σωμάτων τὸ ταφέν τοῦ Χριστοῦ Σῶμα; Πρὸ τοῦ ἀπαντῆσαι τὸ ἐρώτημα τοῦτο, ἕτερον *διπτόν* πρόβλημα ὀφείλομεν λύσαι πρῶτον. Ἄνευ ἐκείνης τῆς ἐξαίρεσεως πῶς οὖν ἄρα ἡμεῖς εἶχομεν ἂν γνώσιν τῆς Χριστοῦ Ἄναστασεως; Κἄνευ τῆς Ἄναστασεως καὶ τῆς περὶ αὐτὴν γνώσεως πῶς ἡμεῖς

ἀσφαλῶς κατεγιγνώσκομεν ἂν τὸν Θεὸν ὡς κατὰ τὴν φύσιν Αὐτοῦ ὄντως ὄντα Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον κατὰ πάντα; Μέχρι τοῦδε καιροῦ ἀπολύτως οὐδεμίαν ἐδυνήθη ἡ Ἐκκλησία δοῦν' ἐξήγησιν τούτων καὶ τυφλῶς ἐξαρτᾷ τὴν ἑαυτῆς ὑπόστασιν πᾶσαν ἀπὸ τῆς καθαρᾶς πίστεως τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀδυνατοῦσα (διὰ τὴν αὐτῶν περὶ Λόγου ἀπαιδευσίαν ὀδηγοῦσαν ἀφεύκτως εἰς πλήρη ἐπ' Αὐτῷ ἀπιστίαν) ἐπὶ τῷ Λόγῳ στηρίζαι πάντα τὰ τῆς πίστεως πράγματα, ὑπερηφανευομένη ἐν τούτοις διὰ τὸ καὶ οὕτω τηρεῖν τὴν *κατὰ μόνας ἀρχὰς ἀφευκτον* ὡς καὶ τῆς τῆς ἀγνοσίας τοῦ Λόγου "Παράδοσιν"!

[Ἄλλ' ὡς ὁ Θεὸς-Λόγος *οὐδὲν* ποιεῖ ἄνευ ἐλλόγου αἰτίας καὶ μέσων, προῖδὼν τὸ σύνολον σχετικὸν πρόβλημα, τοιοῦτον κατεσκεύασεν ὅλον τὸν Κόσμον ὥστε *λυθῆ* *αὐτομάτως* αὐτό!: Αὕτη ἡ φύσις τῆς (*κατὰ πάντα φυσικῆς*) ὕλης οὐκ ἐστὶν οἷα ἔτι νομίζεται κἂν τοῖς πανεπιστημίοις τοῦ κόσμου διδάσκεται, παρὰ πάντα τὰ ὑποδειχθέντα τοῖς καθηγηταῖς ἤδη ἀπὸ τοῦ μ. Χ. ἔτους 1985, ἅπερ αὐτοὶ κρατοῦσιν *ἀπορρητότατα μυστικά*, παντελῶς ἀρνούμενοι οὐ μόνον συζητῆσαι αὐτὰ ἀλλὰ χόμολογῆσαι τὸ εἰληφέναι πλήρη γνώσιν αὐτῶν παγκοσμίως, κατὰ πλήρη γνώσιν σημειωθῆτω ἀπὸ κείνης τῆς ἐποχῆς ἐπιφανῶν ἐπισκόπων τῆς Ἐκκλησίας, ἀρνηθέντων διὰ τὴν αὐτῶν ἀκαταληψίαν τῆς *μεγίστης Θεολογικῆς καὶ ἐπιστημονικῆς σημασίας τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου* δημοσίᾳ λαβεῖν ἐπ' αὐτοῦ θέσιν καὶ ἀπαιτῆσαι τὴν πλήρη αὐτοῦ διασάφησιν!: Διὰ τοῦτο ὑπεσχέθη ἐν §3 (σελ. 66) ἀναφέρειν ὅσα νῦν ἔπονται, ὥστε καὶ ταῦτα παντάπασιν καλῶς κατανοηθῶσιν. Ὡς καὶ ἡ Γραφή λέγει, *μίαν καὶ μόνην ἀπλήν* ἐντολήν ὁ Κύριος ἐνετείλατο κατὰ τὴν δημιουργίαν τοῦ Κόσμου: τὸ "*γενηθήτω φῶς!*" Καὶ *τότε ἐκ τοῦ προτέρου φυσικοῦ μηδενὸς ὄντως ἐγένετο φῶς!*

(i) Ὁ φυσικὸς κόσμος ὅλος, ἤτοι *πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ φυσικά*, ἄρ' οὖν καὶ *πάσα ἡ ἀπτή ὕλη*, ἀποδεδειγμένως *συνίσταται ἐκ φωτός*, *φυσικῶς ὑπέικοντος ἀπαραγράπτους μὴ φυσικοῖς ἀλλὰ Θεοῦ*, ὅμως δὲ *καλουμένοις "φυσικοῖς" νόμοις*, ὧν μεταξὺ κυριώτατος ὁ *συνέχον ἅπαν τὸ φυσικὸν σύμπαν* πλὴν καλούμενος "Νευτώνειος" τῆς βαρύτητος, ὅς κοινῶς γράφεται ὡς

$$F = Gm_1m_2/r^2, \quad (1)$$

ὅπου F ἐστὶν ἡ ἐλκτική δύναμις τῆς βαρύτητος, G ἡ καλουμένη Νευτώνειος σταθερὰ τῆς βαρύτητος, m_1 καὶ m_2 αἱ διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως F ἀλλήλαις συνελκόμεναι μᾶζαι, καὶ r ἡ ἀπόστασις μεταξὺ τούτων τῶν δύο. Διαστασιακὴ τοῦ νόμου τούτου ἀνάλυσις καταδείκνυσιν ὅτι

$$G = a/DT^2 \quad \text{καὶ} \quad D = M/V, \quad (2)$$

ὅπου εἰ G ἐστὶν ὄντως ποσότης παγκόσμιος, ὁμοίως ἄρα παγκόσμιαί εἰσι καὶ αἱ ὡς ἄνω λοιπαί, ἥτοι M ἢ συνολικὴ ἐν τῷ σύμπαντι μάζα, V ὁ συνολικὸς ὄγκος τοῦ σύμπαντος, D ἢ ἐν τῷ σύμπαντι μέση μάζης πυκνότης καὶ T ἢ ἡλικία τοῦ σύμπαντος, ἐνῶ a ἐστὶν ἐξισωτικὴ τις ποσότης, ἀδιάστατος, καθαρῶς ἀριθμητικὴ καὶ προσδιοριστέα. Τὸ ἐρώτημα τοῦ εἶναι τὰς ποσότητας G , M , V , D καὶ T πραγματικῶς σταθερὰς ἢ μεταβλητὰς ἐξαρτᾶτ' ἀπολύτως ἐκ τῶν ἐξισώσεων (2). Κατ' αὐτάς, ὑπάρχουσι μόνου ὅκτῳ μαθηματικῶς ἐπιτρεπτοῖ τρόποι καθ' οὓς ἡ σταθερότης ἢ μεταβλητότης τῶν G , M , V , D καὶ T συναρτῶνται, ἀλλ' ἐξ αὐτῶν οἱ ἐπτά, ἐν ὅλῳ ἕκαστος τῶ αὐτῶν βάθει ἐξεταζόμενοι, ἀπορρίπτονται συνεπεῖα ἐν αὐτοῖς ὑπαρχουσῶν Λογικῶν ἢ φυσικῶν ἀντινομιῶν. Ὁ ὄγδοος καὶ κατὰ πάντα ἐπιτρεπτός τρόπος ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος καθ' ὃν G καὶ M εἰσὶ παγκόσμια ποσότητες σταθεραὶ ἀπολύτως. Κατὰ ταῦτα περαιτέρω συνάγεται ὅτι

$$V = GMT^2/a, \quad (3)$$

ὅπερ σημαίνει ὅτι ὁ ὄγκος τοῦ σύμπαντος αὐξάνει, ἢ ἄλλως ὅτι τὸ σύμπαν διαστελλεται μετὰ τοῦ τετραγώνου τῆς ἡλικίας 'του! Τὰ φαινομενικῶς ἄκρως ἀντίθετα τῆς παγκοσμίου ἔλξεως καὶ διαστολῆς, συνεχῶς ἀπὸ τῆς ἐποχῆς τοῦ Hubble συζητούμενα καὶ ἔτι ταλανίζοντα τὴν παγκόσμιον ἐπιστήμην, συναρτῶνται ἀλλήλοις ἀυστηρότατα Λογικῶς διὰ τῶν ὡς ἄνω, ὡς καταδεικνυτ' εὐθέως ἀπ' ἐντὸς αὐτοῦ μόνου τοῦ τῆς βαρύτητος νόμου, ᾧ προστίθενται οἱ νόμοι τῆς ἀπολύτου σταθερότητος τῆς σταθερᾶς G καὶ τῆς συνολικῆς μάζης M τοῦ σύμπαντος!

(ii) Ἄλλ' ἐκ τῶν ὡς ἄνω διδασκόμεθα πλείονα: ὡς ἡ ἡλικία τοῦ σύμπαντος εὐρίσκειτ' ἐν τῷ παρονομαστῇ τῆς (2a), ἄρ' ἀδύνατον ὑπάρξαι, ἢ καὶ ὑπάρξειν, αὐτὴν ποτε ἄπειρον καὶ τὴν καθ' ἕκαστα πυκνότητα ἢ τὴν μέσην πυκνότητα μάζης εἶναι σταθεράν, ὡς λέγεται κατὰ τινὰς ὑποθέσεις· ὡς ὅτι τότε ἢ G ἢ ἄν, ἢ ἔσοιτ' ἄν, ἴση τῷ μηδενί, ἐνῶ παρατηρουμένη εὐρίσκειτ' ἔχειν τὴν μετρουμένην καὶ κατὰ τάνωτέρω ἀπολύτως σταθεράν τιμὴν

$$G = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8} \text{ cgs!} \quad (4)$$

Λέξουσιν ἄλλαις, ὑπὸ σταθερᾶς G καὶ D , ὡς ὑπὸ τινῶν θεωρεῖται, τὸ σύμπαν ἀδυνατεῖ συναρτᾶσθαι ὡσαύτως τῷ αἰεὶ ρέοντι χρόνῳ, ἥτοι ἔχειν οἰαδῆποτέ τινα ἡλικίαν, χούτω καταρρίπτε-

ται *ἀπολύτως* ἢ δυνατότης τοῦ σύμπαντος ἐσχηκέναι ἢ σχήσε-
σθαί ποτε ἄπειρον ἡλικίαν, ἦτοι τὸ αἰδίως αὐτὸ ἴστασθ' ἀφ'
ἑαυτοῦ!: Τῆς ἡλικίας αὐτοῦ ἐμφανιζομένης ἐν τῇ ἐξίσωσι
2(α), τὸ σύμπαν *ἐν χρόνῳ φυσικῶ ὠρισμένῳ εἰς τὸ εἶναι διὰ
τοῦ "γενηθήτω ..." ἐκλήθη· καὶ μόνη ἢ πυκνότης τῆς ἐν αὐτῷ
μάζης συναρτᾶται τῷ χρόνῳ!* Οὐδεμία ἔλλογος ὑπάρχει ἀπὸ
τούτου διαφυγή!

(iii) Ὡς κατὰ τὴν ἐξίσωσιν (3) ὁ ὄγκος τοῦ σύμπαντος αὐξά-
νει κατὰ τὸ τετράγωνον τῆς ἡλικίας 'του ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχικῆς τι-
μῆς τοῦ *μηδευικοῦ* ὄγκου, ἄρα, μηδενὸς τινὸς ἐτέρου ὑπάρχον-
τος, ἢ τούτου διαστολῆ παρ' οὐδενός τινος ἐμποδιζομένη ἀπ'
ἀρχῆς συμβαίνει κατ' *ἀπόλυτον* σφαιρικότητα, κἀνάγει εἰς
παγκόσμιον νόμον τὴν *καλουμένην* "ἀρχὴν" τῆς (καὶ πρὸ παν-
τὸς ἐν ἀπολύτῳ κενῷ) διατηρήσεως τῆς συνολικῆς παγκοσμίου
ὀρμῆς, δι' ἧς τὸ μὲν σύμπαν διαστέλλεται σφαιρικῶς, τὸ δὲ κέν-
τρον αὐτοῦ παραμένει *σταθερὸν κἀκίνητον ἀπολύτως*· καταρ-
ριπτομένης οὕτω κἀπὸ μόνης τῆς *ίκανῆς* ταύτης αἰτίας τῆς
θεωρίας τῆς σχετικότητος, ἀρνούμενης πᾶν ἀκίνητον χοῦτως
ἀπόλυτον σημεῖον γενικῆς ἀναφορᾶς! *Λογικῶς* οὕτως ἄρα δι-
καιούμεθα γράφειν

$$V = (4/3)\pi R^3, \quad (5)$$

μεθ' ὅ, τελικῶς ἢ ἀκτὶς τοῦ σύμπαντος, καὶ ἡ ταχύτης διαστο-
λῆς αὐτῆς ἀνευρίσκονται ὡς

$$R = (3GMT^2/4\pi a)^{1/3} = (3/2)cT, \quad (6)$$

$$c \equiv dR/dT = (2/3)(3GMT^{-1}/4\pi a)^{1/3} = 2R/3T, \quad (7)$$

τῆς κατὰ ταυτότητα ἰσότητος *ἀναγκαστικῶς ἱκανῶς* δικαιολο-
γουμένης ἐκ τοῦ μὴ εἶναι τι ἄλο δυνάμενον τάχιον φθάσαι τὰ-
πώτατα τοῦ σύμπαντος ὄρια! Ἡ ἐπιβράδυνσις τῆς ταχύτητος
ταύτης ὀφειλομένη εἰς τὴν ὀπισθέλκουσαν δύναμιν τῆς βαρύ-
τητος, οὔσα ἀνάλογος τῆς $T^{-4/3}$ καθορίζει τὴν τιμὴν τῆς ἀριθ-
μητικῆς σταθερᾶς a ὡς

$$a = 1/6\pi, \quad (8)$$

ὥστε συνολικῶς ἔχουμεν

$$6\pi GDT^2 = 1. \quad (9)$$

(iv) Τάνωτέρω κατὰ λόγον πεζὸν ἐκφραζόμενα, ταῦτα μόνα
δηλοῦσιν: ὅτι ὡς καὶ τὸ φῶς (ἤδη γνωστὸν ὡς συνιστᾶν ἐνέρ-
γειαν ἠλεκτρομαγνητικὴν, δοθέντος ὅτι *πᾶσα ἐνέργεια, κἀρ'
οὖν χῆ τούτου τοῦ εἴδους, διαστασιακῶς ἀφεύκτως* ὀρίζεται ὡς
τὸ γινόμενον μάζης καὶ τοῦ τετραγώνου τῆς μεθ' ἧς αὕτη θέει

ταχύτητος) *ἀφείκτως* σύγκειτ' ἐκ μάξης θεούσης μετὰ τῆς ταχύτητος τοῦ φωτός! Ἴνα τὸ *ἅπαξ* διὰ τῆς Θεοῦ ἐντολῆς *σύνολον δημιουργηθέν* φῶς (ὡς ἄρ' οὖν καὶ τὸ *πρῶτον* αὐτοῦ μέρος τὸ *μοιραίως* ἀποτελοῦν τὸ *διαστελλόμενον* τοῦ σύμπαντος μέτρωπον) θέη μετὰ *ταχύτητος κοινῆς ὅπουδῆποτε κἂν τοῦτο εὐρίσκηται ἀνὰ πᾶσαν δεδομένην στιγμήν*, κατὰ *Λόγου ἀνάγκην* συναγεται ὅτι ὡς χῆ ἐν τῷ διατελλομένῳ φωτεινῷ μετώπῳ ἐνέργεια σύγκειτ' ἐκ μάξης θεούσης μετὰ τῆς ταχύτητος τοῦ φωτός ὑποκειμένου τῷ βαρύτητος νόμῳ· ἄρα πᾶσα ἡ *μάξα* τοῦ σύμπαντος συναποτελεῖ καὶ ἐγκρύπτει ἅπαν τὸ κἂν μὴ ὡς τοιοῦτον φαινόμενον ἐν τῷ σύμπαντι φῶς, καὶ πᾶσα ἐν τῷ σύμπαντι *μάξα* ἀποτελεῖ καὶ ἐγκρύπτει τὸ αὐτῆ ἀντιστοιχοῦν μέρος τοῦ συνόλου φωτός· *κάντιστρόφως*, ἅπαντα ἢ τοῦ σύμπαντος *μάξα* συνίσταται ἐκ τοῦ συνόλου ἐν ἀρχῇ δημιουργηθέντος φωτός. Τοῦτ' ἐπὶ πλέον σημαίνει ὅτι ὡς τὸ ἐν τῷ μετώπῳ τοῦ σύμπαντος φῶς χῆ αὐτῷ ἀντιστοιχοῦσα *μάξα* ὑπόκειται τῷ βαρύτητος νόμῳ, ὁμοίως ἄρα καὶ πᾶν τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ σύμπαντος φῶς χῆ ἀντιστοιχοῦσα αὐτῷ *μάξα* ὑπόκειται *τῇ ἐν τῇ θέσει αὐτῆς ἀντιστοιχούσῃ ὀπισθελκούσῃ, βαρύτητι*, ὅπερ Λογικῶς διατάσσει ὅπως ἡ *τοπικὴ μάξης* πυκνότης διδῶται ὑπὸ

$$d_r = (9\rho rGT^2)^{-1}, \quad (10)$$

ὅπου $\rho = r/R$.

(v) Λόγοις ἀπλουστέροις, ὑπὸ τὰς *σταθερὰς παγκοσμίου* ποιότητος καὶ ποσότητος G καὶ M , τὸ φυσικὸν σύμπαν διεστάλη ἀπὸ τοῦ *ἀκινήτου αὐτοῦ γεωμετρικῶς μηδενικοῦ κέντρου*, ἐν ᾧ *πρὸς στιγμήν* ὑπ' ἀρχικὴν πυκνότητα ἄπειρον καὶ βαρύτητα ἄπειρον συνεκεντρώθη *πᾶσα* ἢ ἐν τῷ σύμπαντι *μάξα*! Ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, τὸ μὲν *πρῶτον καὶ λεπτότατον* φῶς συνιστάμενον ἐκ *Δημοκριτείων* ἀτόμων ἐξεχύθη μετ' ἀρχικῆς ἀπέριου ταχύτητος, τὰ δὲ βαρύτερα τμήματα μάξης (*ὡσαύτως διαστελλόμεν' αἰεὶ ἔκτοτε*) μετὰ κατ' ἀκτῖνα ταχύτητος $v = \rho c$. Τὸ ἐντὸς τῶν βαρυτέρων τμημάτων μάξης ἐχόμενον φῶς περιθέει συγκριτικῶς πρὸς αὐτὰ μετὰ τοιαύτης ταχύτητος ὥστε ἡ συνολικὴ τούτου ταχύτης ἀνεξαρτήτως τῆς αὐτοῦ κατευθύνσεως ἢ ἴση τῇ ταχύτητι τοῦ ἐλευθέρου φωτός (τῇ διδομένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐξ. 7) τῇ ἀντιστοιχούσῃ τῇ ἐκάστοτε ἡλικίᾳ τοῦ σύμπαντος T ! Ὑπὸ τὰς ὡς ἄνω συνθήκας, βάσει τῆς παρουσίας ἡλικίας τοῦ σύμπαντος ἐκτιμώμενης εἰς $T = 12$ δισεκατομμυρια ἔτη, ἢ ἀντιστοιχεῖ ἢ κατὰ Hubble ἡλικία $T_H = (3/2)T$ (ιδεὲ ἐξ. 6), ἢ ἐκ τῶν ὡς ἄνω ἐξισώσεων ὑπολογιζομένη συνολικὴ συμπαντικὴ *μάξα* ἐστὶ $M =$

1.15×10^{56} g, ή παρούσα ακτίς του σύμπαντος ἐστὶ $R_{\text{now}} = 1.70 \times 10^{28}$ cm = 18 bly, καὶ ἡ παρούσα μέση πυκνότης μάζης $D_{\text{now}} = 5.45 \times 10^{-30}$ gcm⁻³. Αἱ τιμαὶ αὗται εὐρίσκοντ' ἐγγύτατα πρὸς τὰς ἀρίστας νῦν ἀστρονομικῶς ὑπολογιζομένας, καίτοι κατ' εὐθείαν ληφθεῖσαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ μόνου τοῦ διαστασιακῶς ἀναλυθέντος Νευτωνείου καλουμένου τῆς βαρύτητος νόμου, ᾧ τελικῶς ἐφημέροσθη ἡ παρούσα τοῦ φωτὸς μετρομένη ταχύτης καὶ ἡ παρούσα ἐκτιμωμένη ἡλικία τοῦ σύμπαντος!

(vi) *Ταῦτα γε πάντα παρὰ πάντα τὰ νῦν ἐν τοῖς τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς πανεπιστημίους διδασκόμενα ὅτι δῆθεν τὸ φῶς οὐ κέκτηται μάζαν, ἀλλὰ κέκτηται ταχύτητα διὰ παντὸς σταθερὰν καὶ ὅτι δῆθεν τὸ σύμπαν ἀεὶ ἦν!* Ταῦτα πάντα οὐχὶ ποσῶς κατὰ τιν' ἀμφίβολον καινοφανῆ θεωρίαν, ἀλλ' κατὰ μόνην τὴν κατὰ πάντα Λογικῶς καὶ πραγματικῶς ἀκλόνητον διαστασιακὴν ἀνάλυσιν τῶν βασικῶν δεδομένων στοιχείων συνόλου τοῦ σύμπαντος, περιφρονουμένην ἢ καὶ πλήρως ἀγνοουμένην ὑπὸ πανεπιστημιακῶν καθηγητῶν καὶ ἀκαδημαϊκῶν! Τὰ ὡς ἄνω εὐρήματα οὐδέποτε ἐπλησιάσθησαν ὑφ' οἰασθήποτε μέχρι τοῦδε γνωστῆς δῆθεν "ἐπιστημονικῆς" θεωρίας! Κατ' ἀντίθεσιν πρὸς ἐκείνας, οὐσας πάσας διαφορικὰς, δι' ὃ καὶ Λογικῶς ἀδυνατούσας παραγαγεῖν οἰανδήποτε ἀκριβῆ καὶ συγκεκριμένην κατὰ φασιν, ἢ διαστασιακὴ καὶ Λογικῶς αὐστηροτάτη παρούσα ἀνάλυσις περιλαβοῦσα ἅπαν τὸ σύμπαν ὄντως ἐστὶν ὀλοκληρωματικὴ, δι' ὃ καὶ δύναται παραγαγεῖν τὰ σαφέστατα ὡς ἄνω εὐρήματα!

(vii) Καταληκτικῶς, ταῦτα περαίνεται: **Τὸ φυσικὸν σύμπαν ἐδημιουργήθη κατὰ φυσικὸν χρόνον ὡσαύτως δημιουργηθέντα, καθωρισμένον, ἀπολύτως πρὸ τοῦ εἶναι τι φυσικόν, κατ' αὐστηρὸν ἔλλογον νόμον κάπόφανσιν, ἀμφότερα προϋπάρξαντα τῆς ὅλης Δημιουργίας τεθείσης ἐπὶ σκοπόν. Ἐλλογος νόμος καὶ Κόσμος ὡς ὁ ὡς ἄνω περιγραφεῖς οὐ τυχαίως παράγοντ' ἀπὸ τοῦ μηδενός! Ἀπαιτοῦσι τὸν ἐνέχοντα Νοῦν, Λόγον, Ἐμπνευσιν, Δύναμιν Ἐκφράσεως, Θέλησιν παραγωγῆς ἔργου ἐπὶ σκοπόν! Περὶ τούτου τοῦ Λόγου-Θεοῦ ὅτι Αὐτὸς αἰδίως ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ Ἡράκλειτος καὶ ὁ Εὐαγγελιστῆς Ἰωάννης ὠμίλησαν, οὐχὶ ὅμως δέ τις ἄλλος τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὡς ὅτι παντελῶς ξένη αὐτοῖς ἦν ἡ σύλληψις αὕτη τοῦ Λόγου, δι' αὐτῶν καὶ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας, παρὰ τὸν Ἡράκλειτον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, διαμείνασα πᾶσιν ἡμῖν ξένη ἕως τῆς σήμερον! Ἡ σύνολος ἄθεος φυσικὴ "ἐπιστήμη" ἠδη ἀπὸ τοῦ μ. Χ. 1985 κατέρρευσε, ἀλλ' οἱ ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὀφελού-**

μενοι, ὡς ἐστὶ κατανοητόν, διαρρήδην ἀρνοῦνται ὁμολογήσαι τὸ γεγονός! Καὶ σὺν αὐτοῖς, φεῦ, χοῖ πληροφορηθέντες Ἐκκλησίας ἐπίσκοποι καὶ Θεολογίας καθηγηταί! Εἰ σκληρόν ἐστὶ τὸ πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν, πᾶς νῦν μὴ βλάξ δύναται κατανοῆσαι διὰ παντὸς τὴν σκληρότητα τοῦ λακτίζειν αὐτὸν τὸν Θεὸν-Λόγον καὶ τοῦ Κόσμου Δημιουργόν!]

(β) Ὡς οὖν ἄρα πᾶσα ἡ ἀπτή ὕλη ἐστὶ φῶς, τὸ Χριστοῦ Σῶμα μόνον κατὰ τοῦτο κατὰ τὴν Ἀνάστασιν ἀπεδείχθη "διάφορον" ἀπὸ τῶν λοιπῶν: Τῶν μὲν λοιπῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ σώματα ἐννόμως σήπεται μετὰ θάνατον καθότι παραμένει ἐν τῷδε καιρῷ· ὅμως δὲ τὸ ἀναστὰν Χριστοῦ Σῶμα ἀνέστη κατὰ τὴν ἀρχικὴν καὶ διαρκῆ ἐντολήν ὡς τὸ πρωτογενὲς καὶ διαρκὲς διὰ τῶν φυσικῶν αἰώνων καὶ εἰς αὐτοὺς πάντας ὁμογενῶς ἀνήκον δημιουργηθέν φυσικὸν φῶς, μειχθέν κατὰ τὴν Ἀνάστασιν μετὰ τοῦ Ἀκτίστου Φωτὸς, "Ὁ ἐστὶν αὐτὸς ὁ Ὅλος Θεὸς-Λόγος-Πνεῦμ' Ἅγιον! Καὶ οὕτως ὁ Τάφος ἠρέθη κενὸς καὶ ἡ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἀνάστασις ἐπιστοποιήθη! Καὶ οὕτως ὄντως, ὅτι οὐχ ὑπῆρχεν ἄλλος σὺν τῷ Θεῷ-Λόγῳ τρόπος, ἐπῆλθεν ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ παντὶ ἡ Θεοῦ Βασιλεία, περὶ ἧς ὁ Κύριος μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔτι ὦν εἶπεν ὅτι *πράγματι ἤγγικεν, ὡς νῦν ἐπὶ τέλους καὶ Λογικῶς καὶ φυσικῶς πλήρως κατανοοῦμεν* διὰ τῆς μεταστάσεως εἰς τὴν ἀρχικὴν ἐνταλθεῖσαν *οὐσιαστικὴν* φυσικὴν κατάστασιν τοῦ φωτὸς τοῦ νεκροῦ Σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ κατὰ τὴν Ἀνάστασιν! Καὶ ἡ τούτων πάντων Ἀλήθεια δεῖ γενέσθαι γνωστὴ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, ἵνα μηδεὶς αὐτῶν σχῆ τι εἰπεῖν κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὴν τάχα ἐγγίζουσαν τελευταίαν ἡμέραν (ἧς πρό, πᾶσα ἡ Κυρίου Δικαιοσύνη ἀποκαλυφθήσεται ἵνα φραγῆ πᾶν στόμα ἐκχέον κατ' Αὐτοῦ βλασφημίας) τῆς "ἡμέρας" τῆς Κρίσεως τῆς ἀληθῶς ἀρξαμένης κατ' αὐτὴν γε τὴν πρώτην στιγμὴν τῆς ἡμέρας τῆς Ἀναστάσεως, ὡς ἀπὸ κείνης γε τῆς στιγμῆς ὄντως πνευματικῶς ὁ Κύριος κάθηται ὡς *Κριτῆς κρίνων*, ἐνῶ ἡμεῖς πρὸ Αὐτοῦ γε ἰστάμενοι οὐδὲν τούτων κατανοοῦντες ἀσχημονοῦμεν κρινόμενοι!

[Αὐθις παρακαλῶ: Μὴ καταπλήττεσθε!: Ἡ Μεταμόρφωσις τοῦ Κυρίου οὐδὲν ἦν ἄλλο τῆς ὁρατῆς ὡς φῶς γενομένης διττῆς Αὐτοῦ ὑποστάσεως κατὰ μὲν τὸ σῶμα ἐξ ὕλης μεταλλαγείσης εἰς τὸ συνιστᾶν αὐτό (ἐν τῇ ἀρχῇ τοῦ Κόσμου διὰ τοῦ "γενηθῆτω ...") δημιουργηθέν φυσικὸν φῶς, κατὰ δὲ τὸ Καθαρὸν Ἄϊδιον Πνεῦμα ἐκ τοῦ ἐν αὐτῇ κρυβέντος καλουμένου Ἀκτίστου Φωτὸς τῆς Ὀλης Θεότητος· αὐτῶν τῶν δύο τότε κατ' ὄψιν μὲν συγγέντων ὅμως δὲ κατὰ τὴν ἐκάστου αὐτῶν φύσιν διαμεινάντων διακριτῶν, ὡς νῦν κατανοῆσαι δυνάμεθα! Τάνωτέρω ἀγνοοῦντες

οί τρεῖς Μαθηταὶ μόνον θαυμάζειν ἐδύναντο, ὅμως ἅμα δὲ κάλη-
θῶς καταμαρτυρεῖν τὸ παρ' αὐτῶν ὄραθέν! *Οὐδὲν ἄλλο ἢ προοι-
ώμισις* τῆς Αὐτοῦ Ἀναστάσεως ἀληθῶς ἦν ἡ Μεταμόρφωσις
τοῦ Κυρίου! Τὴν στιγμὴν τῆς Αὐτοῦ ἐκ νεκρῶν Ἀναστάσεως
παρ' ἀνθρώπου παρόντος οὐδενὸς ὄραθείσης ὁ Κύριος προπαρε-
στήσατο κατὰ τὴν Αὐτοῦ Μεταμόρφωσιν: Οἱ τρεῖς Μαθηταὶ
ὄντως εἶδον Αὐτὸν εἰς Φῶς ὅλον μεταβαλλόμενον: Τὸ σῶμα
Αὐτοῦ σῶμα μετηλλάγη εἰς φῶς, καὶ τοῦτο ἐμείχθη μετὰ τοῦ
Ἀκτίστου! Δυσπιστοῦμεν κάμφιβάλλομεν περὶ τῆς Ἀναστά-
σεως; Μετὰ τὴν κοπιώδη ἡμέραν, οἱ φύλακες ἄρ' ὄντως ἀπεκοι-
μήθησαν; Ὁ θόρυβος τῆς ἀποκυλίσεως τῆς τοῦ Τάφου πλακὸς
οὐκ αὐτοὺς ἀπεξύπνισεν; Ἔστω γε ταῦτα! Ἀλλὰ *τίς* κλέπτης,
κυρίως εἰ σεβόμενος καὶ τιμῶν τὸν νεκρόν, οὕτω τάφον καὶ τὸ
ἐν αὐτῷ κείμενον σῶμα συλᾷ, ὥστε καὶ χρόνον πολύτιμον δα-
πανᾶν περὶ τὸ ὅλως γυμνὸν αὐτὸ ἀφαιρεῖν ἐκ τοῦ τάφου, ἐν
αὐτῷ τὰ σουδάρια καὶ ὀθόνια καταλείπων; Εἰ δ' ὡς ὄντως δια-
πιστοῦται ἡ Ἰερὰ Σινδὼν φέρει τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐγκαύσεως, *πῶς*
αὕτη ἀπετυπώθη ἄνευ φωτὸς ὄρατοῦ, ἢ ἔστω θερμότητος αὐθις
φῶς μακροῦ μήκους κύματος σημαίνουσης; Ἐρωτήματα ταῦτ'
ἀπαιτοῦντα κατὰ *Λόγον* ἀπάντησιν! Καὶ *τοιαύτη, παντάπασι*
ἀπλουστάτη ἡμῖν νῦν προσφέρεται, *ὡσαύτως προοραθεῖσα* κατὰ
τὴν Κόσμου Δημιουργίαν!]

§5. Καὶ τοῦ ὡς ἄνω σημείου διασαφηνισθέντος, χωρῶμεν: Ὡς
δισυπόστατος μὲν ἐξ ὕλης καὶ Πνεύματος ὁ ἄνθρωπος καταδείκνυ-
ται, χὸ Θεὸς *μόνον* Καθαρὸν Ἄγιον Πνεῦμα, τί δεῖ ἡμᾶς λέγειν
περὶ τῆς κατ' εἰκόνα χόμοίωσιν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμετέρας συστάσεως;
Μόνον ὅτι κατὰ *μόνον* τὸ Πνεῦμα αὕτη ἐστίν! Ἀναγνωρίζομεν ὡς
οὐσιῶδες συστατικὸν τῆς πνευματικῆς ἡμῶν ὑποστάσεως τὴν ἐλευ-
θερίαν ἡμῶν; Ἄρ' αὕτη κατ' εἰκόνα χόμοίωσιν τῆς Θεοῦ *ἐλευθερίας*
ἐστὶ! Καὶ γάρ, ἄνευ τῆς ἐλευθερίας ἡμῶν, ὁ δημιουργηθεὶς Κόσμος
οὐκ ἦν ἂν τέλειος! Καὶ τελειότης ἄνευ ἐλευθερίας οὐδόλως νοεῖται!
Χάριν τῆς τελειότητος ἢ ἐλευθερία! Ἐν ἧς γένει, κυριωτάτη ἢ ἐλευ-
θερία τῆς ἐπιλογῆς μεταξὺ Καλοῦ καὶ κακοῦ! Ὁ Ἄγιος, Καλὸς καὶ
Τέλειος Θεὸς τὸν Κόσμον *καλὸν καὶ τέλειον* κατεσκεύασε παρα-
σχῶν αὐτῷ δι' ἡμῶν καὶ τὴν *δυνατότητα* τοῦ ποιεῖν τὸ κακόν, ἧς ἄ-
νευ ἀμφότεροι ἢ ἐλευθερία χὴ τελειότης τοῦ Κόσμου ἐλλείπουσι!
Μόνη ἢ *δυνατότης* αὕτη τὸ κακὸν οὐκ εἰσάγει· διὰ μόνης αὐτῆς ὁ
Κόσμος οὐ διϊκῶς ἀπὸ συστάσεως συνίσταται ἐκ καλοῦ καὶ κακοῦ·
Τὸ κακὸν *εἰσάγεται* ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ διὰ τῆς *συνειδητῆς αὐτοῦ ἡμε-
τέρας* ἐπιλογῆς τε καὶ διαπράξεως δι' ὧν ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ δι' αὐτοῦ κα-

ταλούμεν τὴν καλοσύνην καὶ τελειότητα ἃς ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός. Διὰ μὲν τῆς σκέψεως μόνης περὶ τὸ ἐπιλέγειν ποιεῖν τὸ κακὸν ἀυτοπειραζόμεθα, ὅπερ καθ' αὐτὸ οὐκ ἐστὶ κακόν, ἂν τελικῶς ἀπορρίψωμεν τὸ ποιεῖν κακόν τι, οὕτως ἐνδυναμούμενοι περὶ τὸ μὴ ὅλως ποιεῖν κακόν τι· διὰ δὲ τῆς αὐτοῦ διαπράξεως, οὕτως ἀμαρτάνοντες, ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ μόνοι εἰσάγομεν τὸ κακὸν ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ. Διὰ τῆς ἐλευθερίας καὶ τῆς πειρασμοῦ ἀπορρίψεως ὁ ἄνθρωπος δύναται φθάσαι καὶ οὕτως ἐνίστε φθάνει τὴν ἀγιότητα! Διὰ ταύτην ἡ ἐλευθερία χὸ πειρασμὸς εἰσὶν ἀναγκαῖα!

(α) Ἀντιστρέφοντες τὸ ἐρώτημα περὶ ὁμοιότητα, δυνάμεθα ἐρωτᾶν εἰ χὸ Θεός πως (αὐτο)πειράζεται; Μόνον διὰ τῆς παρατηρήσεως ἢν ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ Αὐτῷ δίδομεν! Ὡς ὅτι καὶ Αὐτὸς δεῖ προσέχειν μὴ καὶ Αὐτὸς ὑποπέσῃ τῷ πειρασμῷ τῆς πρὸ Αὐτοῦ ὑψουμένης ἀκηδίας καὶ ἀδικίας καὶ πρὸ τῆς ὑστάτης στιγμῆς, πρὸ τῆς ἐλλείψεως ὡς καὶ τῆς ὑστάτης ἐλπίδος ἄλλος τις ἐξ ἡμῶν ἔτι σωθῆ, καταλύσῃ τὸν Κόσμον! Ἐνευ τινὸς προσωποληψίας ἀποφασισθήσεται ἡ στιγμή καταλύσεως, διὰ τῆς ἐπιτεύξεως τοῦ *μεγίστου* καλοῦ δι' οὗ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ὑπηρετήσομεν τὸν Κόσμον σκοπόν, ὃς οὐκ ἐστὶν ἄλλος τῆς μεγιστοποιήσεως τῆς ἀγιότητος δι' ἀνθρώπων! Διὰ τοῦτο ἐστὶ δεινὸν τὸ πειράζειν τὸν Κύριον! Οὕτω Λογικῶς ἐξηγεῖται ἡ ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ τοῦ κακοῦ παρουσία. Αἱ συνήθεις τοῦ κακοῦ "ἐξηγήσεις" ὡς εἰσαχθέντος ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ ὑπὸ τοῦ Κακοῦ, τὸ πρῶτον ἐπιτελεσθέντος διὰ τῆς πτώσεως τῶν πρωτοπλάστων, καὶ ἔκτοτε σταθερῶς διὰ τῆς ἀναπαραγωγῆς τοῦ εἶδους κληρονομουμένου ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπογόνων ἐκείνων εἰσὶ βλάσφημοι, κυρίως εἰ προφερόμεναι ὑπὸ "θεολόγων" κ' ἀρχιερέων" μηδέποτε ἔγκυψάντων τῇ βαθεῖα μελέτῃ τῆς Ὀντολογίας τοῦ *Τελείου* Ἀγίου Θεοῦ!

[Ἡ κατὰ τὴν Παλαιὰν Διαθήκην ἐν εἶδει ὄψεως ἐμφάνισις καθ' αὐτὴν τοῦ Κακοῦ ἐν τῷ Παραδείσῳ παραμένει Λογικῶς ἀνεξήγητος, ὡς ἐν τῷ Παραδείσῳ τὸ Κακὸν οὐκ ἐννοεῖται! Καὶ μὲν οἱ πρωτόπλαστοι πειρασθέντες καὶ τῷ κακῷ ὑποπέσαντες ἀπεβλήθησαν· ὅμως τὸ Κακόν, ἐν ὄψει ὄψεως πλέον ἐπὶ γῆς συρομένου φέρεται *διαμεῖναν* ἐν τῷ Παραδείσῳ! Ὡντως ἀρμόττει τῷ πειρασμῷ τὸ ἐπὶ γῆς σύρεσθαι· ὅμως οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀφ' ἡμῶν διαφεύγειν τὴν *ἀνατολικὴν* μείξιν παραλόγου καὶ Λογικοῦ! Τρὶς ἐπειράσθη ὁ Κύριος! Ὅμως, τίς ἦν ὁ πειράσας; Ὁ Κακός, ἢ αὐτός γε ὁ *ἔσωθεν* πειρασμὸς ὁ παντάπασι διὰ τὴν ἀγιότητα ἀναγκαῖος; Παρακαλοῦμεν κατὰ τὸν λόγον Κυρίου τὸν ἐν Οὐρανοῖς Πατέρα ἡμῶν ὅπως μὴ εἰσενέγκῃ ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥύσῃται ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ποιηροῦ! Κατανοοῦμεν πως τὸ λεγόμε-

νον; *Ἀναγκαίου* ἐφ' ἀγιότητα ὄντος τοῦ πειρασμοῦ, διὰ τοῦ λόγου τούτου καλούμεθα *καλῶς προσέχειν* ὅπως σὺν Θεῷ μὴ αὐτῷ ὑποπέσωμεν! Παρ' ἀνατολιτῶν καταγραφείσα, ἀνατολικὴ γίνε-
ται γε ἡ ἔκφρασις τοῦ αἰτήματος, τῷ Θεῷ Ἰουδαϊκῶς μεταφέ-
ρουσα τὴν αἰτίαν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ ὡς Αὐτὸν ὑποδείκνυσιν ὡς
τὸν πειράζοντα, κάπ' Αὐτοῦ τὸ ῥύεσθαι ἐκζητεῖ, οὐδεμίαν ποι-
οῦσα νύξιν τῆς *σὺν Θεῷ συνειδητῆς*, διὰ τῆς προσπαθείας ἀντι-
κρούσεως τοῦ πειρασμοῦ, *προαγωγῆς* τὰνθρώπου ἐφ' ἀγιότητα
οὔσαν τὸ *σιωποῦμενοι* τελευταῖον καὶ *τελικὸν* αἶτημα τῆς Κυ-
ριακῆς προσευχῆς, αὐτὸν τὸν *σκοπόν* γε τῆς ὅλης Δημιουργίας!
Ἵπὸ τοῦ Πέτρου ὁ Κύριος πειρασθεὶς ἀπεκάλεσεν αὐτὸν Σατα-
νᾶν! Ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ἀλλήλους πειράζοντες γιγνόμεθα πειρασταί,
καὶ ἐφ' ἡμῶν τὸ οὐαὶ καταπίπτει! Ἄρκεϊ ἐκάστῳ ὁ *ἴδιος* αὐ-
τοῦ πειρασμός, ὃν κατανικήσαι καλεῖται!]

(β) Περὶ Ἀγιότητος ὄντος τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου, ἐν Αὐτῷ γε ὑφῄεται
τὸ πρῶτον ἐρώτημα: Πῶς Αὐτὸς ἀποφεύγει ἐμπεσεῖν ἀμαρτία; Πε-
ριορίζεται ἄρα Αὐτὸς ὑπὸ τῆς Ἐαυτοῦ φύσεως κἀνελευθερος ὢν ἀ-
δυνατεῖ ὑποπίπτειν τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ ὡς ἄκεις αὐτὸ προτιμᾷ; Πῶς Θεὸς
ἀνελευθερος ἡμᾶς ἐλευθέρους ἐποίησεν; Εἰ δ' Αὐτὸς ὄντως ἔστιν
ἐλεύθερος, τίτι ἀπολογηθήσεται διὰ τινὰ ἀμαρτίαν; Πῶς ὁ Τέλεις
Θεὸς ὄντως ἐστὶ *τέλειος* εἰ οὐχ ὡσαύτως ἔστιν ἐλεύθερος; Εἵπομεν
γὰρ ὅτι Τελειότης *ἀφεύκτως περιλαμβάνει* τὴν Ἐλευθερίαν τοῦ ποι-
εῖν τι ἢ τὸ τούτου ἀντίθετον! Ὡς τὸ Καλὸν οὐκ ἔστιν ἄνευ τῆς *δυ-
νατότητος* τοῦ ποιεῖν τὸ τούτου ἀντίθετον, ὁμοίως χῆ Ἀγιότης!
Οὕτως, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς Κύριος ἐστὶ Τέλεις Ἅγιος σημαίνει ὅτι κατὰ
τὴν *ἐλευθέραν Αὐτοῦ αἰὲ μόνιμον ἐκλογὴν τοῦ Καλοῦ μόνου* Τέλει-
ος Ἅγιος παραμένει! Τὸ κακὸν οὐχ ὑπάρχει, ἐκτὸς ἐὰν συντελη-
ται. Καὶ τὸ Καλὸν οὐχ ὑπάρχει ἄνευ τῆς Ἐλευθερίας τοῦ ἐκλέγειν
μεταξὺ Αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πρὸς Αὐτὸ ἀντιθέτου, ὡς καὶ ἐπ' αὐτὸ τὸ
ἐπίπεδον τοῦ Θεοῦ! Τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀναντίρρητον! Κατὰ ταῦτα, ὁ Τέ-
λειος Θεὸς τὸν Κόσμον ἐδημιούργησε τέλειον, δι' ἡμῶν περιλαβὼν
ἐν αὐτῷ τὴν *δυνατότητα μόνην, οὐχὶ ὁμως δὲ καὶ τὴν κατὰ πάντα
φευκτέαν ἐπιτέλεσιν*, τοῦ ποιεῖν καὶ τὸ κακόν, διὰ τῆς ἐλευθέρας
ἀποφυγῆς τοῦ ὁποίου χῆμεῖς αὐτοὶ δυνάμεθα καταστήσεσθαι ἅγιοι!
Πᾶν ἄλλο καθαρῶτάτη ἀλογία ἐστὶν! Ὁ Κόσμος *οὐκ ἦν ἂν τέλειος* εἰ
ἦν ἐστρωμένος διὰ ῥοδοπετάλων! Τέλεις ἐστὶν *διότι περιλαμβάνει
τὴν ἀγωνίαν* τῆς Τελειότητος! Μόνον οἱ μαλακοὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, οἱ ὀκνη-
ροί, οἱ ἀπείθαρχοι τῷ Λόγῳ, οἱ ἐλευθέροι ἀπαιτοῦσι Κόσμον ἐστρω-
μένον παντοχόθεν διὰ μεταξίνων-βελουδίνων προσκεφαλαίων, ἵνα
μήποτε αἱ αὐτῶν κεναὶ κεφαλαὶ προσκρούσωσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδαμαντι-

νων-άθραύστων δεδομένων τῆς Τελειότητος! Ὁ κόσμος ὀφείλει μαθεῖν διὰ παντὸς τὴν περὶ ταῦτα μηδέποθ' ὁμολογηθεῖσαν Ἀλήθειαν! Ὁ Χριστιανισμὸς οὐκ ἔστιν "εὐγένεια" καὶ "λεπτότης" ἀνόητος, ἵνα μὴ τις ἀπαιδευτος προσβληθῆ ἐν ὄλω τῷ βάθει τῆς ἀπαιδευσίας αὐτοῦ! Αἱ λέξεις οὐκ εἰσι χνουδωταὶ βαμβάκινα σφαῖραι, προσαρμοζόμενα πάσῃ ἀνοήτῳ "ιδέα", ὡς γε σήμερον αὐταῖς τινες *δήθεν* διάσημοι διανοηταὶ χρώνται, ἀλλ' ἐνδύματα στερεὰ τῶν ἀδαμαντίνης σκληρότητος χῶς ἀρίστου βεβαμμένου χάλυβος δι' ἀντοχήν στερεότητος δεδομένων τῆς πραγματικότητος—ὡς ὅτι ἄλλως *οὐδὲν* ἀπολύτως εἰσί! Καὶ ψυχὰ σωθῆναι οὐ δύναται, ἐκτὸς ἐάν διὰ τῆς Λόγου Πραγματικότητος δονηθῶσιν, οὐχὶ δ' ἐάν πως διὰ *μαλακῶν* "αἰσθημάτων" καὶ "συνασθημάτων" "συγκινηθῶσιν"!

§6. Οἱ μὴ ἐπιθυμοῦντες καταβαλεῖν τὴν ἀπαιτουμένην προσπάθειαν προσπαθοῦσι καλύπτεσθαι διὰ τῆς δηλώσεως ὅτι *δήθεν* ὁ Θεὸς ἀπαιτεῖ ἀφ' ἡμῶν κατορθώματα κείμενα πέραν τῶν ἡμετέρων δυνάμεων κατορθῶσαι! Οὕτως ὑπονοοῦντες ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τοῦ τοιαύτ' ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτεῖν καταδείκνυσιν Ἐαυτὸν ἄδικον! Οἰαιδήποτ' ἀνθρώπιναι διαβεβαιώσεις ὅτι ταῦτα πάντα οὐκ ἔχει οὕτως οὐκ ἐπαρκοῦσι! Τῇ κατηγορίᾳ αὐτῇ *οὐδεὶς* ἄνθρωπος δύναται πειστικῶς ἀποκρίνεσθαι, ἀλλὰ μόνος αὐτός γε ὁ Θεός· πλήν, ἐννοεῖται, ἀνθρώποις παντελῶς περιφρονοῦσι τὸν Λόγον καὶ μὴ βουλομένοις πεισθῆναι δι' ὄλω *ἠθελημένην* κακότητα! Ἐπὶ πλέον δέ, αὐτὸς ὁ Τέλειος Θεὸς ἀδυνατεῖ εἶναι *πλήρως* Τέλειος εἰ ὄντως ἀδυνατεῖ *προσωπικῶς* ἀντιμετωπίσαι καὶ κατανικῆσαι *ἅπαν* τὸ κακὸν ὅπερ ρίπτεται κατὰ τοῦ Ἀγίου Προσώπου Αὐτοῦ! *Ὀφείλομεν* ὁμολογήσαι αὐτόν γε τὸν Κόσμον ὡς τὸ πεδῖον ἐφ' οὗ τὸ Καλὸν καὶ τὸ Κακὸν μάχονται διὰ τὴν *ἀπόλυτον* κυριότητα. Οὐχὶ βεβαίως ὅτι τὸ Κακὸν ἐστὶ Κυριότης καὶ Ἐξουσία καθ' αὐτό, ἴσον πως τῷ Θεῷ, πόλος τις αὐτεξούσιος Ἐκείνου ἀντίθετος ὡς δηλοῦται ὑπὸ τοῦ Μανιχαΐσμοῦ. Ἀλλὰ καταφαίνει δοκιμασίαν διὰ τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς ἐν τῇ Ἐλευθερίᾳ αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπαρχούσης *δυνατότητος* Αὐτὸν ὑπερβαίνειν *πρὸ τῆς ὑστάτης στιγμῆς* τὰ ὅρια τῆς Αὐτοῦ Θείας Ὑπομονῆς πρὸ τοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν κακῶν γιγνομένου Κακοῦ· ὥστε οὕτως ἐπιτελῶν αὐτοῖς ἀδικίαν, ἀπολέσαι τὴν Ἐαυτοῦ Ἀγιότητα!!!

(α) Διὰ μὲν ὄρων ἀνθρωπίνων τοῦ προβλήματος τιθεμένου, ἡ τοῦ Κυρίου καρδία κατασχίζεται παρατηροῦσα τὸ Κακὸν ὃ οἱ κακοὶ τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς προκαλοῦσιν· οὐ πρό, οὐ δυνήσονται οὗτοι ἕως τέλους ἀνθίστασθαι εἰ τοῦτο ὑπερμακρύνει. Διότι ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῆς Ἀπολύτου Ἀγιότητος, οὐδὲν ὄριον δύναται ἵστασθαι πρὸ ὡσαύτως τῆς *δυνατότητος* τοῦ Ἀπολύτου Κακοῦ, ὅπερ σαφῶς ἵσταται πέραν

τῶν πλείστων ἀνθρωπίνων δυνάμεων ἀντιστάσεως! Ἄλλ' ὡς τὸ Κακὸν οὕτως ἐκτείνεται, ἐμπλέκει *προσωπικῶς* αὐτόν γε τὸν Θεόν: Διότι εἰ τὸ Κακὸν ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ ἀνεδείκνυτο καταδικῶν τὸ Καλόν, ὁ σκοπὸς τῆς Δημιουργίας, μὴ ὦν ἄλλος τοῦ ἐν τέλει ἰδεῖν τὴν Ἀπόλυτον Ἀγιότητα (περιλαμβάνουσαν αὐτὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ) θριαμβεύουσαν, κατελύετο ἂν· καὶ τότε, ὁ Κύριος ὄφελεν ἂν καταστρέψαι ἅπαν τὸ Κακόν, ἄρ' οὖν καὶ τὸν δι' αὐτοῦ διαφθαρέντα σύνολον Κόσμον, μέχρι βαθμοῦ περὶ οὗ οὐδὲν δύναμαι λέγειν ἢ τι φαντάζεσθαι! Διὰ δ' ὄρων θείων τοῦ προβλήματος τιθεμένου, ἄλλο τι ἐστὶ τὸ Θεοῦ "γιγνώσκειν" *ἐμμέσως κατὰ παντογνωσίαν* τάποτελέσματα τοῦ Κακοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν, *χῶλως διάφορον* τὸ αἰσθάνεσθ' Αὐτοῦ ταῦτα ἐν Ἐαυτῷ ὡς ὄντος ἐπὶ τοῦ Ἐαυτοῦ δέρματος καὶ σαρκός! Ἄνευ ταύτης τῆς ἐξ εὐθείας ἐπαφῆς ἐμπειρίας, ἢ ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου τοῦ Κακοῦ γνώσις *ὄλως θεωρητικῆ* παρέμενεν ἂν *κουδέποτ'* ἐδύνατο ἂν γενέσθ' *εὐθέως ἐμπειρικῆ!*

(β) Ὡς ὅτι καὶ τοῦτ' ὀφείλομεν κατανοεῖν ἄριστα: Κατὰ τὴν Καλοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Κακοῦ μάχην, οὐκ ἔξεστι τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπλῶς πῶς ἀντιπροσωπεύεσθαι, ἀλλὰ *προσωπικῶς* *δέει εἶναι παρὼν κατὰ τὸ πλήρες σχῆμα ἀνθρώπου!* Ἄλλ' οὕτως, οὐχ ἀπλῶς μόν' οἱ λοιποὶ κοινοὶ νικῶντες γίνονται ἅγιοι, ἀλλ' ὡσαύτως καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Ἅγιος Θεὸς Κύριος προάγει· εἰς ἔτι Μείζονα Ἀγιότητα! Ἡ Θεοῦ Ἀγιότης ἀπλῶς στατική, θεωρητική, *χῶλως* ἀπαθῆς παντάπασιν πέραν τούτου τοῦ κόσμου τῶν φαινομένων, *παρὰ πάντα τὰ μέχρι τοῦδε καιροῦ πιστευθέντα*, οὐ παραμένει, ἀλλ' ὡσαύτως γίγνεται *ἐμπειρικῆ*, διὰ τῆς *πλήρους* Αὐτοῦ *προσωπικῆς* συμμετοχῆς τῷ ἀγῶνι καταδεικνύουσα ὡσαύτως ὅτι αἱ ἀφ' ἡμῶν τ' Ἀγαθοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπαιτήσεις περὶ τὸ αἰεὶ ποιεῖν τὸ Καλόν οὐδέποθ' ὑπήρξαν ἄδικοι ὡς ἄγαν αὐστηραί, ἀλλὰ αἰεὶ *δικαίως κατορθωταί!* Ὁ Ὅλος *Εἶς* Ἅγιος Θεὸς ὡς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἀντιμετώπισε καὶ διὰ παντὸς ἅπαν τὸ Κακὸν κατενίκησε! Τοῦτ' ὀριστικῶς λύει *τοῦλάχιστον τέσσαρα δῆθεν* "μυστήρια": Πρῶτον μὲν ὅτι ὁ Μεσσίας οὐκ ἐδύνατο εἶναι τις ἄλλος, Μεσσίας ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, ἕτερος τοῦ Θεοῦ (ἐν ἣ ἡ μόνη περιπτώσει δικαιούμεθα ἐρωτᾶν εἰ ὁ Κύριος ὄντως ἦν ὁ Μεσσίας), ἀλλ' αὐτὸς γε ὁ Θεός! Δεύτερον δέ, ὅτι κείνα τὰ γεγονότα οὐχ ἀπλῶς συνέβησαν μόνον τότε, ὕστερον δ' ἠφανίσθησαν ὡς *διαρκῆ* γεγονότα-γιγνόμενα καὶ ἔκτοτε κατεγράφθησαν ὡς ἀνεπανάληπτος ἱστορία, ἦν ἐτησίως ἐν Ἐκκλησίαις ἀνεπιθυμούμεθα: *πᾶσα* ἢ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Μαρτυρία μεταξὺ ἡμῶν ὄντος, τὸ Μαρτύριον Αὐτοῦ ἅπαν, καὶ ἢ ἐκ τάφου Νίκη Αὐτοῦ κατέστησαν αὐτῇ ἢ Ἀπόδειξις τῆς ὡς Λόγου Ἀνάρχου καὶ *διαρκοῦς τοῦ Θεοῦ Παρουσίας*, τῆς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ Δημιουργίας τοῦ Κόσμου, τοῦ ἀδιαλεί-

πτου Αὐτοῦ δι' αὐτὸν ἐνδιαφέροντος χάριν τῆς Ἀπολύτου δι' αὐτοῦ Ἀγιότητος, καὶ τῆς Αὐτοῦ Ἀπολύτου Δικαιοσύνης ἧς ἀναπόσπαστον μέρος χη̄ ἕως Ἄδου Αὐτοῦ ἐξ Ἀγάπης χάριν ἡμῶν ἐγκατάβασις· ἅπερ πάντα ὡσαύτως κατὰ Λόγον κατέστησαν ἡ Αὐτοῦ τοῦ Ἀγίου Θεοῦ *δοκιμασία ὑπομονῆς* τοῦ Κακοῦ ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ! Τρίτον δέ, ὅτι τὸ Μαρτύριον καὶ ἡ Νίκη Αὐτοῦ ἦσαν ἡ *δικαιωματικὴ πλέον ἀκλόνητος πιστοποιήσις* τοῦ Κυρίου ὡς τοῦ *μόνου Δικαίου ἕκτοτ' ἐπὶ τῆς ἔδρας Αὐτοῦ ἐγκαθεστῶτος καὶ δικάζοντος τὸν Κόσμον Κριτοῦ, τότε δόντος τὸ παράδειγμα τῆς Ἀπολύτου ὡς καὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ Ἀγιότητος!* Τέταρτον δέ, ὅτι ἡ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἀνάστασις οὐ μόνον ἦν ἡ τῆς Ἀπολύτου Ἀγιότητος θριαμβευτικὴ Νίκη, ἀλλὰ χη̄ **τότε ὀριστικῆ, πραγματικῆ ὡς πραγματικῆ δύνатаί ποτε εἶναι Ἐλευσις τῆς Βασιλείας Θεοῦ**, περὶ ἧς ἀληθῶς ὅτι αὐτὴ ἤγγικεν ὁ Κύριος προεῖπε τοῖς Μαθηταῖς!

[Ὡς οὐδέποτε οἱ Μαθηταὶ τὴν *Πνευματικὴν* σημασίαν τοῦ "ἤγγικε" κατενόησαν, οὐτ' ἀκολουθῶς οἱ παρ' αὐτῶν γενόμενοι Χριστιανοί, ὅλως ἄλλη, καθαρῶς φυσικῆ, ἐρμηνεία ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ὡς καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ Καινῇ Διαθήκῃ, μεθ' ἱκανὰ ἔτη καταγραφείσῃ κατ' ἀναθύμησιν λόγων καὶ ἔργων οἷς ἐδόθη ἡ τότε ἀντιληπτὴ καθαρῶς φυσικῆ σημασία! Οὕτως ἐπεκράτησεν ἡ ἀντίληψις ὅτι ἡ Δευτέρα Παρουσία ἐλεύσεται ἐν χρόνῳ μελλοντικῷ καὶ παντάπασιν ἀκαθορίστῳ! Κάπ' ἀρχῆς ἔμειναν οἱ Χριστιανοὶ ἀναμένοντες! Κούσιαστικῶς ἀπέκαμον ἀναμένοντες! Οὐδέποτε ἀντιληφθέντες ὅτι οὕτω σφαλέντα τὸν Κύριον σιωπηλῶς ἀνομολογοῦσιν, οὐδόλως πῶς ταραττόμενοι ἐν ταῖς αὐτῶν ψυχαῖς καὶ διαλογισμοῖς, ὥστε μετὰ μάλιστα μείζονος προσοχῆς ἀνεξετάσαι καὶ κατανοῆσαι τὰ καθαρῶς *Πνευματικὰ* πράγματα! Διὰ τῆς μελέτης τῶν ἐν τῇ Παλαιᾷ Διαθήκῃ γραφέντων περὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Ἀβραάμ ἕως Χριστοῦ γενεῶν, ὁ πρῶτος χρονολογεῖται ὡς γεννηθεὶς περὶ τὸ 2000 π.Χ. ἔτος. Ἔστι τις ὃς δυνήσεται τιμίως δηλώσειν ὅτι χρονικῶς ὁ Κύριος τῷ Ἀβραάμ "ἤγγικε"; Τί οὖν, καταργήσομεν τὴν φυσικὴν τοῦ χρόνου ῥοὴν ὥστε εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἀκαθορίστως πλείονα τῶν 2000 ἐτῶν ἀληθῶς χωροῦσιν ἐν ἐκείνῳ τὸ "ἤγγικε", μὴ κατανοοῦντες ὅτι οὕτω μᾶλλον ἔτι σφαλέντα ἀνομολογοῦμεν τὸν Κύριον; Πῶς τολμῶμεν οὐσίᾳ ἀποκηρύττειν Αὐτόν, ἐν Αὐτῷ "πίστιν" προφασίζόμενοι; Ἐρωτῶ ἕνα ἕκαστον! Ἐρωτῶ αὐτὴν ὅλην τὴν ποικιλοτρόπως διὰ τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἀποκαλουμένην ἐπὶ γῆς Ἐκκλησίαν Χριστοῦ! Ἔστι τις ἐν ἡμῖν Θεοῦ κατανόησις καὶ αἰδῶς; Τοσοῦτον ἐπιπολαία γέγονεν ἡ δηλουμένη "πίστις" ἡμῶν; Αἰ-

δὼς Χριστιανοί! "Ὅτι καὶ διὰ τούτου ἐφθάσαμεν ὅπου νῦν ἡθικῶς εὐρισκόμεθα!]

(γ) Διὰ τῶν ἀνωτέρω ὀριστικῶς πλέον κατανοεῖται ποῖαν συγκριτικῶς ἐλαχίστην ἀντίληψιν τῶν ἐσωτερικῶν ἀναγκαιοτήτων τοῦ Λόγου οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ ποικιλοτρόπως καλούμενοι κείνων ἀκόλουθοι ἕως τότε καὶ ἔκτοτ' ἀπέκτησαν, ὅλως ἄλλα διδάσκοντες περὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἐνανθρωπήσαντος Λόγου! Ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν μόνων ἐστιάζοντες ἅπαν τὸ αὐτῶν ἐνδιαφέρον, τὸ "αἰώνιον Ἰσραήλ", ἀντιμαχόμενον τὸν Θεόν, οὐ μετ' Αὐτοῦ μαχόμενον τὸ Κακόν, οὐδέποτ' ἐν νῶ συνέλαβε κἄρα οὐδέποτε κατενόησε τὴν ὈντοΛογίαν τοῦ Ἐνός! Ὡς ὅτι ἄλλως, ὅλως ἄλλως εἶχον τὰ πράγματα ἂν κοῦδεῖς ἀδιαφόρως ὠμίλει ἂν περὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ-Λόγου, ἢ ὡς ὄντως παρατηροῦμεν μέχρι τοῦδε καιροῦ!

§7. Οὕτως, οὐδόλως ἦν ἡ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἱστορία γεγονός τι τοῦ παρελθόντος, ὅπερ κάκιστα μόνον συναισθηματικῶς, οὐδέποτε δ' αἰεὶ Λογικῶς "ἀναλογιζόμεθα", μονίμως ἀποτυγχάνοντες κατανοεῖν ὅτι ἤδη ἐφ' ὅλην δισχιλιετίαν διαρκῶς ζῶμεν τὴν Ἡμέραν τῆς Κρίσεως! Κατὰ τὸν συνήθη φυσικὸν χρόνον, ἡ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἱστορία ἦν γεγονός τι τοῦ παρελθόντος, ἀλλ ὡς ἀκλόνητον Πνευματικὸν δεδομένον καὶ ἐν "χρόνῳ" Κυρίου, ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ Ἱερουσαλήμ Πνευματικῶς συνηχῆθη καὶ ἔκτοτ' ἐκεῖ ἴσταται περὶ τὸν Κύριον ἅπαν ἕως τῆς συντελείας τὸ γένος Ἀδάμ, εἴτε στερρῶς ἔχομεν τὴν Πνευματικὴν ταύτην πραγματικότητα αἰεὶ ἐν τῇ ἐνεργῶ ἐκάστου ἡμῶν συνειδήσει, εἴτε οὐ! Ἡ προφητεία τοῦ Ἰεζεκιήλ (37, 1-14) οὐδὲν ἦν ἄλλο τῆς Κυρίου διδασκαλίας τοῖς τότε καὶ πᾶσι νεκροῖς, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ ζωὴν ἐγνωκόσι τὸν Λόγον Κυρίου. Ἐκτοτε, τοῦλάχιστον οἱ Χριστιανοί, ἔτι δὲ καὶ οἱ "Χριστιανοί", καὶ οἱ Ἑβραῖοι ἀπλῶς ἀδυνατοῦσι λησμονῆσαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. Ἡ Ἀνάστασις διὰ παντὸς ἐξεκένωσε τὰ μνημεῖα! Οὐ μόνον τὰ τότε γε πλήρη, ἀλλὰ πάντα! Διότι ὁ Κύριος οὐδέποτε ποιεῖ τι ἀτελές! Οὕτως οὖν τὰ μνημεῖα οὐκ ἀναπληροῦνται! Ὁ Κύριος οὐ δις ἐκκενώσει αὐτά! Μετὰ τὴν Ἡμέραν ἐκείνην, κατ' αὐτὴν ἐλθούσης τῆς Θεοῦ Βασιλείας, ἡμεῖς πάντες ἔτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ζωῇ ὄντες κρινόμεθα, ἐνῶ καὶ ἀναισθητῶς τῶν Πνευματικῶς συντελουμένων ἀσχημονοῦμεν πρὸ τοῦ Θριαμβεύσαντος καὶ πλέον Καθημένου καὶ ἤδη κρίνοντος Δικαίου Κριτοῦ! Τὸ Κακὸν συνεχίζει ἔτι καὶ δικαζόμενον, ὡς μόνον οὕτω δύναται καταφθάσαι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ μεγίστην κακότητα! Τυφλωθὲν ὑπὸ τῆς αὐτοῦ συντριβῆς, συνεχίζει μαινόμενον κατὰ Πρόσωπον βλασφημεῖν τὸν Πανάγιον, ἕως ὃ Κριτῆς τερματίσει τὴν Δίκην! Τότε χῆμεῖς, κεκρισόμενοι, ἐγκαταστησόμεθα, πλὴν ὡς κατὰ Δικαιοσύνην δεήσει

ἐκάστω ἐν τῇ ἀγκάλῃ Κυρίου, ἐν ἣ ἡ ἀγαπῶσα θερμότης χῆ παραδείσιος αὔρα πράγματι τρέπονται ὑπὸ μὲν τῶν ἀδίκων δι' ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὴν κατακαίουσαν θερμοτάτην καὶ ἐκτυφλοῦσαν λαμπροτάτην περιοχὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ πλησιεστάτην, ἥτοι εἰς τὴν ἐκάστω αὐτῶν ἀρμόττουσαν αἰσθανομένην προσωπικὴν κόλασιν, ἀδυνατούντων φέρειν τὴν πανταχόθεν κυκλοῦσαν αὐτοὺς Παρουσίαν Κυρίου, ἢ φυγεῖν μακρὰν ἀπ' Αὐτῆς τυφλουμένων ὑπὸ τάσιγάστου αὐτῶν κατ' αὐτῆς μίσους καὶ τοῦ φοβεροῦ πόνου τῆς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Προσώπου Κυρίου πληττομένης αὐτῶν ὑπερηφανείας (cf. Ματθ. 8, 12, ἔνθα ὁ σκοτισμὸς πρὸ τῆς Παρουσίας Κυρίου καταγράφεται ὡς "ἐξώτερον σκότος"): ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν δικαίων εἰς μακαριότητ' ἀνέκφραστον! Εἰ ταῦτα πάντα φαίνονται πως περίεργα καὶ παράδοξ' ἐν ὄψει τῶν καθεστωσῶν ἐκκλησιαστικῶν παραδόσεων, τοῦτο μόνον ἀναλογισθῶμεν: Ἐν τῷ Πνευματικῷ Κόσμῳ ἄλλη τῆς τοῦ Κυρίου θέσις οὐκ ἔστιν, οὐδὲ πόλος τις ἕτερος! Οὐκ ἔστι παράδοξον ὅτι ὁ Κακὸς ὀνομάζεται Ἐωσφόρος, οὕτως ὅλος κατακαίόμενος ὑπὸ τῆς ἐγγύτητος τῆς Πηγῆς τοῦ Φωτός! Πάντες συλλέγοντ' ἐν τῇ ἀγκάλῃ Κυρίου, ἣν πάντες αἰσθάνονται ὡς ἐκάστω ἐστὶ δίκαιον (cf. Δαν. 3 in pass.)! Τελεία κατανόησις καὶ αἱ πλήρως περιγράφουσαι τὸν Πνευματικὸν Κόσμον λέξεις διαφεύγουσιν ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἔτι ἐν τῇδε ζωῇ ὄντων. Πάντες δέομεν προσπαθεῖν ὡς δυνάμεθ' ἐπ' ἄριστα διὰ τῶν παρασχεθέντων ἡμῖν ἐργαλείων. Ἡ Τελειότης χῆ Ἀπλότης τοῦ Κυρίου Θεοῦ τιθέασι τὰ πώτατα ὅρια τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀντιλήψεως Αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ Κόσμου παντός· κἀδυνατοῦμεν συλλογίζεσθ' ὀρθῶς, ἐκτὸς ἂν καλῶς φυλάττωμεν ἀμφοτέρω ταῦτα τὰ ζεύγη ἐν νῷ! Ἀσφαλῶς, ἔτι ἄγνωστον ἔχομεν πρὸ ἡμῶν τὴν ἀπόστασιν ἣν διανῦσαι ὀφείλομεν! Ἄλλ' ἀφεύκτως, ὀφείλομεν διανῦσαι αὐτήν! Δι' αὐτὴν τὴν κοπιώδη προσπάθειαν στερεᾶς τροφῆς χρεῖαν ἔχομεν· τὸ κατὰ Παράδοσιν διδόμενον ἡμῖν ἀραιὸν γάλα πλέον οὐκ ἐπαρκεῖ, τραχὺς γὰρ λίαν ἐστὶ πρὸ ἡμῶν ὁ ἀγὼν, καὶ μόνη τροφή ἱκανὴ ἐν αὐτῷ συντηρῆσαι ἡμᾶς μόνη ἢ ὅλη ἔλλογος ἔστιν Ἀλήθεια!

§8. Ἡ Χριστιανοσύνη ὑφίστατ' ἀποτελέσματα τῆς ἑαυτῆς ἀρνήσεως τοῦ ἀφίστασθαι προβλημάτων ἐξ αἰτίας "δεδομένων" μὴ πλέον στηριζομένων ἐπ' ἀληθῶν δεδομένων, γενομένων ἀποδεκτῶν κατὰ τοὺς διαμέσους καιροὺς, καὶ τρόπων σκέψεως ἐσφαλμένων κρατουσῶν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ τὰ ὀπίσω. Ἀναμφιβόλως αὐτὴ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀρίστη θρησκεία ἣτις ὑπάρξαι ποτε δύναται! Ἄλλ' οὐχὶ διότι ἔστιν αὕτη ἡμῶν, ὡς ἕκαστος ἡμῶν ταύτην ἀντιλαμβάνεται! Ἀλλὰ διότι αὕτη μόνη ἐμπεριέχει πάντα τὰ Πνευματικὰ (ἐμπεριέχοντα καὶ τὰ διανοητικὰ) ἐργαλεῖα ὧν χρεῖαν ποθ' ἔχομεν. Οὐ χρώμεθ' αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ

προσκολλᾶσθ' ἐπὶ τοῦ παρελθόντος μᾶλλον ἢ ἐπιμελῶς ἐργάζεσθαι πρὸς τὸ μέλλον. Ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ πλέον ζῶμεν τὸ Ἰουδαϊκὸν παρελθόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ *αἰώνιον Παρὸν* τοῦ Κυρίου τὸ *ἐμπεριέχον τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς μέλλον!* Τὰ συνοπτικὰ Εὐαγγέλια ὀρῶνται ἐπ' ἄριστα ὡς ἡ γέφυρα ἀπὸ τῶν παλαιῶν εἰς τοὺς Νέους Καιροὺς. Τὸ κατ' Ἰωάννην ὁμιλεῖ κυρίως περὶ τῶν Νέων Καιρῶν, δι' ὃ καὶ φαίνεται τοσοῦτον διάφορον τῶν ἄλλων τριῶν. Καὶ παρανοεῖται κυρίως ἐξ αἰτίας τῆς ἐμφάσεως ἣν δίδωσι τῇ Θεοῦ Βασιλείᾳ, ἣ ἠγγικεν, ἣ ἐστὶ παντελῶς ξένη τῷ Ἰουδαϊκῷ τρόπῳ τοῦ σκέπτεσθαι, οὗ χῆμεις οὐκ ἀφιστάμεθα! Παρανοοῦμεν τὴν ἐν αὐτῷ ξένην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις χρήσιν τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ ὅρου Λόγος, ᾧ ἐξ Ἰουδαίων ὀρμώμενοι δίδομεν ὅλως ἄλλην τῆς ἑλληνικῆς ἔννοιαν! Ἀλλὰ Λόγος οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀπλή τις καὶ νῦν ἐν πολλοῖς στείρα διήγησις ἣν πλέον ἄνευ πολλῆς ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἐλπίδος προσπαθοῦμεν φέρειν ἐπὶ τὸ μέλλον, ἣ ὁ ταύτην φέρων ἡμῖν ἀπὸ τινος ἄλλου, ἀλλ' αὐτὴ αὕτη ἡ *ἀεὶ Ζῶσα Κλήσις*, τουτέστιν *αὐτὸς Ὁλος ὁ Ζῶν Θεὸς-Λόγος*, ὁ ἀδιαλείπτως καλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ Τελειότητα καρ' οὖν ἐπὶ Ἀγιότητα! Εἰ τοῦτο οὕτως οὐκ ἦν, ὁ παρῶν κόσμος ἦδη ἦν ἂν παρελθὼν! Ὁφείλομεν θρηνεῖν διότι αἱ Χριστιανικαὶ Ἐκκλησίαι οὐκ αἰσθάνονται κατακαίουσαν τοὺς ἀνχένας αὐτῶν τὴν πνοὴν τῶν καιρῶν ὠθοῦσαν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσω αὐτάς! Αὐταὶ πᾶσαι μετέχουσι τῆς εὐθύνης, ὀφειλομένης τῇ νῦν διὰ τῆς "Παραδόσεως" καθεστῶση ἀλαζονείᾳ τῶν θεολογικῶς ἡμιμαθῶν καὶ πραγματολογικῶς σχεδὸν ἀμαθῶν ἀνδρῶν τοῦ μεσαίωτος [ἀναφέρωμ' οὐχὶ εἰς τὴν κατ' ἀποστήθισιν "γνώσιν" κειμένων παραδοθέντων ἡμῖν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν *κατάγνωσιν τῆς οὐσίας τῶν ὄντων* καὶ τὴν *ἀεὶ προϊόντος τοῦ χρόνου ἀκριβεστέραν* ταύτης περιγραφὴν διὰ λέξεων ἀνθρωπίνων], οἵτινες διὰ τὴν προσκόλλησιν τῷ Ἰουδαϊκῷ *ἀνθελληνικῷ* Πνεύματι καὶ τρόπῳ τοῦ σκέπτεσθαι [οὗ ἕνεκ' ἐξέλαβον τοὺς Ἑλληνας ὡς εἰδωλολάτραις, διὰ τὸ καλεῖν "θεοὺς" ἔτι καὶ τοιούτους οἴους ἡμεῖς νῦν καλοῦμεν "ἥρωας", "Μοῖραν", "Ἐρυνύας τῆς συνειδήσεως", "ἀγίους" κ.τ.λ., ἐνῶ οἱ κείνων φιλόσοφοι ἦδη μακρὰν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν νῦν πλείστων ἡμῶν ἦσαν!] ἀπώλεσαν τὴν γνώσιν τῆς Ὁρθῆς Ἑλληνικῆς ἀντιλήψεως τοῦ Λόγου ἐπὶ πάσης περιοχῆς Πνευματικότητος καὶ διανοητικότητος ἐν ἣ ὁ Λόγος ἀλανθάστως ὀδηγεῖ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους! Τοῦθ' ἕνεκα νῦν ἅπας ὁ κόσμος, κυρίως δ' οἱ "Νεοἕλληνες" μακρὰν ὀπίσω κείνου ἀκολουθοῦντες μᾶλλον ἢ κείνου προπορευόμενοι διὰ τὴν Προπαίδειαν, ἄγεται τῆδε κάκεῖσε ὑπὸ τῶν πανταχόθεν ἀνέμου ριπῶν!

§9. Ἐὰν ὡς Χριστιανοὶ νῦν θρηνώμεν τὴν παροῦσαν ἠθικὴν τοῦ κόσμου κατάστασιν, ὀφείλομεν ὁμολογήσαι τὴν *ἀποκλειστικὴν ἐπὶ*

των Χριστιανικῶν Ἐκκλησιῶν κατάπτωσιν τῆς εὐθύνης διορθώσεως τῆς κόσμου πορείας! Εἰ ὄντως οἱ "ἀρχηγοὶ" τῶν Ἐκκλησιῶν σέβονται ἢ καὶ φοβοῦνται ποσῶς τὸν Θεόν, ἄνευ οἰασθήποτε σχολαστικῆς ἰδιοτελοῦς σκοπιμότητος δέουσι συγκαλεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτῆς τάχιστα μίαν ποιεῖν τὴν ἐπὶ γῆς Ἐκκλησίαν Χριστοῦ, ὥστε πάλιν ἠνωμένη αὕτη σκοπήση ἐπὶ τὸ Κυρίου Σχέδιον καὶ Προορισμὸν τοῦ Κόσμου παντός, ἧτοι τὴν **Τελειότητα καὶ τὴν ἐν αὐτῇ Ἀγιότητα!** Ἐπὶ τούτῳ προσβλέπων ὑποβάλλω ὑμῖν τὴν παρούσαν. Ὡς ὅτι εἴ τις Ἐκκλησία ὀφείλει ἄρξεσθ' ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τε καὶ ζῆν τε καὶ διδάσκειν τὰς λοιπὰς ἐπὶ γῆς πάσας περὶ τῶν ἀληθῶς Πνευματικῶν συμβαινόντων, αὕτη οὐ δύνατ' εἶν' ἄλλη τῆς ἡμετέρας, ὅμως ὡς φοῖνικος ἀναγεννωμένης ἀπὸ τῆς ἑαυτῆς τέφρας! Ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ κόσμου παντός ὄντος ἐν ἧ καταστάσει νῦν εὐρισκόμεθα, ταυτοχρόνως ἀμφότερα ταῦτα τὰ δύο, ἧτοι τὸ πιστεύειν τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ὡς αὐτὸν τὸν ἐνανθρωπήσαντα Ὁλον Θεὸν Λόγον, καὶ τὴν ὅλην Παράδοσιν ὡς ἡμεῖς αὐτὴν ἐκλαμβάνομεν τῆς ἡμῶν Ἐκκλησίας, οὐ δύναται εἶναι ὀρθά! Ἐπιλέγοντες μεταξὺ τούτων τῶν δύο, μόνην τὴν Ἐκκλησίας Παράδοσιν δικαιοῦμεθα κρίνειν ὡς ὄντως παρεκκλίναςαν τῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Λόγου ὑποδειχθείσης πορείας! Δι' ὅλου τοῦ συνειδητοῦ ἐμοῦ βίου κατατρυχόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ προβλήματος τούτου καὶ φωτισθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου ἰδεῖν τὰ βαθύτερα τοῦ τε Κόσμου καὶ δι' αὐτῶν ἀκολουθῶν καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου (ὡς ὅτι εἰ ἐγὼ ἀληθῶς περὶ αὐτῶν σφάλω εὐχερεστάτη ἦν ἂν ἡ ἀπόδειξις τῶν σφαλμάτων μου, ἧτις παρ' οὐδενός ποτε παρεσχέθη μοι!), οὐ δύναμαι ἄλλως ἢ ὡς ταῦτα πάντα ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ νῦν παρατίθημι ἐξηγήσαι τὰ πρὸ ἡμῶν πάντων Πνευματικὰ πράγματα, ἃ νῦν πρὸ ὑμῶν κατατίθημι, ἵνα ἐπὶ τὸν Κυρίου σκοπὸν ὠθήσητε τὴν ἐν Ἑλλάδι οὔσαν Ἐκκλησίαν Χριστοῦ, πρὶν ὃ ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου δοθεὶς ἡμῖν χρόνος ὅλως ἐξαντληθῇ!

(α) Εἰ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ὄντως Ὀρθόδοξοι τοῦτο γε πρῶτοι πάντων ὀφείλομεν κατανοῆσαι καλῶς: Ὅτι οὐδόλως δικαιοῦμεθα καλεῖν ἑαυτοὺς Ὀρθοδόξους εἰ οὐδεμία Καθολικότης ἡμᾶς διακρίνει περιλαμβάνουσα καὶ τὸν Ὁλον Ἐνα Θεὸν Λόγον καὶ πάντα τὸν ὑπὸ τὸν Θεὸν Κόσμον· ὡς ὅτι καίτοι πῶς τὸν Θεὸν γινώσκοντες, Αὐτὸν οὐ δοξάζομεν ἢ εὐχαριστοῦμεν ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθημεν ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐμωράνημεν κατὰ "Παράδοσιν" σοφοὺς ἡμᾶς φάσκοντες σκοπισθείσης τῆς ἡμῶν ἀσυνέτου καρδίας ὡς οὐσίᾳ ἠλλάξαμεν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ κοῦκ ἀληθῶς καθορώμεν αὐτὴν ὡς τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἵνα φανερὸν ἡμῖν γένητ' ἀποκαλύπτεται διὰ τῶν ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου ἐν αὐτῷ ἀόρατων κατανοουμένων διὰ τοῦ ἐν

ἡμῖν Λόγου, Ὅν ἀγνοεῖν προτιμῶμεν, μὴ κατανοοῦντες τὴν δι' αὐτῶν ἀναντίρρητον ἀπόδειξιν τῆς αἰδίου τοῦ Θεοῦ Παρουσίας, Δυνάμεως καὶ Θεϊότητος, ὥστε πρὸ πάντων ἄλλων εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀναπολογήτους, ὡς οὕτως ὡσαύτως ἀποκαλύπτεται χῆ σῆψις τῆς κοινωνίας ἡμῶν καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ καθ' ἡμῶν περιφρονούντων τὴν Ἐκείνου Ἀλήθειαν, φανεράν γενομένην διὰ τοῦ κόσμου (cf. Ῥωμ. 1, 18-23, καὶ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς, ἐρωτήσατε τὸν Ἐπίσκοπον Μεσογαίας Νικόλαον, τὸν Ἀρχιεπίσκοπον Ἀλβανίας Ἀναστάσιον, καὶ τὸν Πάπαν Ῥώμης Βενέδικτον XVI)! Φεῦ, τοιαύτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐνίων ἐξ ἡμῶν σύγχυσις ὥστε μεγάλως οὗτοι ταρασσῶντ' ἐπὶ τῷ ἀκούσματι περὶ "Καθαροῦ Ὁρθοῦ Λόγου", μὴ ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι ὅτι μόνον ὅ,τι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν ἄρα γε διὰ τοῦτο ἀποβλητέον! Τοσαύτη ἐστὶν αὐτῶν ἡ ἐπὶ τῇ "Παραδόσει" προσκόλλησις ὥστε οὐδόλως ἀντιλαμβάνονται τὴν αὐτῶν ἐξ Ἰουδαϊκῆς πηγῆς ἀντιμαχίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἑλληνικῆς φαινομένης καταγωγῆς Λόγου, ὃν οὐδόλως κατανοοῦσιν ἐρχόμενοι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις διὰ τῶν Ἑλλήνων μὲν, ὅμως ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ δέ! Οὐ κατανοοῦσιν αὐτοὶ ὅτι διὰ τῆς συγκρίσεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων μετὰ τῶν Ἑλλήνων καὶ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ὁ Παῦλος (παρανοήσας, φεῦ, ὡς Ἰουδαῖος τὸ Ἑλληνικὸν Πνεῦμα κατανοήσαν τὴν ἀπόλυτον ἀνωτερότητα τοῦ Προσώπου ἔναντι παντὸς ἐτέρου τινὸς ἀπεικόνισαν τὸν Θεὸν ὡς τὸν *τελειότατον* Ἄνθρωπον, ἀναγνωρίσαντες τὸ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ κρυπτόμενον Πνεῦμα, ὡς ἄλλωστε ποιοῦμεν χῆμεῖς ὄντες "εἰκονολάτραι" μᾶλλον ἢ εἰκονομάχοι, χουῖτω δηλώσας τὸ "φάσκοντες εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνθησαν καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος αὐτῶν καρδία καὶ ἥλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιωμάτι φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώπου") κατέληξεν εἰς τὸ δηλοῦν τὸ "οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ τοῦ νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, ἀλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ τοῦ νόμου δικαιωθήσονται. ὅταν γὰρ τὰ ἔθνη τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῆ, οὗτοι νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες ἑαυτοῖς εἰσι νόμος. οἵτινες ἐνδείκνυνται τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως καὶ μεταξὺ ἀλλήλων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων" (Ῥωμ. 2, 13-15)! Οὕτω, βαθύτερον κατανοοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ὡς Αὐτὸν τὸν Ἀἰδιον Λόγον, ὅλως ἄλλως ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ αὐτῆς *βάθει* ὀφείλομεν ἀναδιατάξαι τὴν Ὁρθοδοξίαν! Διὰ τοῦ Παύλου, εἰπόντος τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν "πρωτότοκον πάσης κτίσεως" (ἀγγλιστὶ δέ, "firstborn of every creature" καὶ "first born of all creation", Κολ. 1, 15) καὶ ὡς τὸν ἀναμενόμενον ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων Μεσσίαν, ἧτοι ὅλως ἄλλον αὐτοῦ τούτου τοῦ Ἐνὸς Ὁλοῦ Θεοῦ, *μεγάλῃ* ἔτι καὶ νῦν ἐπικρατεῖ μεταξὺ ἡμῶν περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ σύγχυσις: "Ἐτι κὰν τῷ Συμβόλῳ τῆς Πίστεως λέγομεν "Καὶ εἰς ἓνα Κύριον ... τὸν ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς γεννηθέντα πρὸ πάντων τῶν αἰώνων ...

γεννηθέντα οὐ ποιηθέντα ...", μὴ ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι τὴν οὕτω *κακῶς* ὑπονοουμένην *ἐν Αὐτῷ γε τῷ Λόγῳ* ἀντινομίαν (ἀφ' ἧς πολλὴ ἀμφιβολία καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπιστία παράγεται)!: Καθότι "γέννησις" ἐνέχει τὴν πρὸ αὐτῆς ὑπαρξιν τοῦ γεννήσαντος, ὅς πρὸ αὐτῆς ἦν *ἄνευ* τοῦ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γεννηθέντος! Ἔτι κἂν εἴπωμεν καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας δημιουργήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ (καὶ γὰρ ἐπὶ τούτου συγκατανεύω!), ὁ Υἱὸς ὁμολογεῖται μὲν καὶ τῶν αἰώνων Δημιουργός, ὅμως δὲ σιωπηρῶς ὁμολογεῖται ὅτι ἦν ποθ' ὅτε ὁ Πατὴρ ἦν *ἄνευ* τοῦ Υἱοῦ, ἥτοι πρὸ τῆς τούτου "γεννήσεως"! Ἄλλ' εἰ οὕτω, τόθ' ἡ Ἁγία Τριάς οὐκ αἰεὶ ἦν Τελεία καὶ πλήρης (ὅπερ *διαρρηδὴν δεῖ με ὡς καὶ πάντα Ὁρθόδοξον Χριστιανὸν* ἀπορρίπτειν)! Τοιαῦτα ἀσάφεια κἀντινομία σαφῶς προερχόμεν' ἐξ Ἰουδαίων οὐδὲν ἀγαθὸν ἐμποιοῦσι τῇ Χριστιανικῇ πίστει! Μόνη τοῦ προβλήματος αὐτοῦ λύσις παρέχεται διὰ τῆς κατανοήσεως τοῦ Υἱοῦ ὡς γεννωμένου μὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Πατρὸς, ὡς παρ' ἡμῖν ὁ ἠχητικῶς ἀκουόμενος λόγος παράγεται-προφέρεται μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν χειλέων, παράγεται-γεννᾶται ὅμως δὲ ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν νοῦ· ἄπερ ἀμφότερα, ἥτοι νοῦς τε καὶ χεῖλη, εἰ αἰεὶ ἀληθεύομεν, ὡς αἰεὶ ποιεῖ ὁ Θεὸς Κύριος, οὐκ ἐστὶν ἄλλο αὐτοῦ γε *Ἔλον* τοῦ Λόγου, ὅς αὐτεμπνέεται τε καὶ σκέπτεται τε καὶ δημιουργεῖ· οὕτω τῆς Ἁγίας Τριάδος *αἰδίως ἐν Ἐνὶ Τελείῳ Προσώπῳ* τρεῖς διακριτὰς λειτουργίας ἐπιτελοῦντι *ἀδιαιρέτου διαμενούσης!* Τοιοῦτον *αἰεὶ ὄντα, Τέλειον, Πλήρη, Ἐνα*, τὸν Ἁγιον Κύριον Θεὸν Λόγον λέγω, *κἂνευ* τινὸς διακρίσεως εἰς τρία διακριτὰ μέλη κατανοῶ τὴν αἰδίως ἀδιαιρέτον Ἁγίαν Τριάδα, ἀντικρούων οὐχὶ γε κατὰ δογματικὴν πίστιν ἀλλὰ κατὰ Λόγον τὴν ἀντίρρησιν τῶν λοιπῶν μονοθεϊστῶν περὶ τῆς Χριστιανικῆς πίστεως εἰς δῆθεν τρεῖς, δίκην τριανδρίας, ἀπ' ἀλλήλων κεχωρισμένους Θεούς, ὡς καὶ τινες "Χριστιανῶν" αἰρέσεις ἔτι πιστεύουσι· *σιωπηρῶς δ' ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ ὡς καὶ αἱ κυρίουται δύο*, διαιρέσασαι τὴν *μίαν* Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν περὶ τὴν ἐκπόρευσιν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος, ἐξ αἰτίας οὐ μόνης τῆς *ἀλογίας ἀλλ' ὡς καὶ τῆς τῆς ἀνοίας* τῶν Μεσαίωνος "θεολόγων", ἐπ' αἰῶνας μακροῦς κρυφίως τυρβαζόντων καὶ περὶ παντελῶς ἄλλα ἢ μόνην τὴν *ἀδιαιρέτον Οὐσίαν* τοῦ Ἐνὸς Θεοῦ Λόγου, οὐ μόνου ἕνεκ' ἀπέτυχον πείσαι ἀλλήλους περὶ τῆς *Οὐσίας* τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου! Πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα καὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα δικαίως δεῖ παρὰ πάντων πλέον καταφρονεῖσθαι τῶν ἐλλόγως τιμώντων τὸν δι' Ἀγάπην καὶ Ἀγιότητα ἐνανθρωπήσαντα *Ἐνα!* Οὕτω μόνον δοκῶ *ἐλλόγως ἀνωτέραν πάσης ἄλλης* τὴν Ὁρθόδοξον Χριστιανῶν εἰς *Ἐνα* Θεὸν πίστιν. Οὕτω δὲ πλήρως κατὰ Λόγον ἐξηγεῖται καὶ ἡ ὅλη ἀπόκρισις τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς τὸ "δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν Πατέρα" περιλαμβάνουσα τὰ "ὁ ἔωρακὼς ἐμέ

έώρακε τὸν Πατέρα", "ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ Πατρὶ καὶ ὁ Πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι", "τὰ ῥήματα ἃ λαλῶ ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ ὁ δὲ Πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοί μένων οὐτος ποιεῖ *τὰ ἔργα*", ὡς καὶ τὰ "ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον", "ὅπερ ἐκ τοῦ Πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται", "ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω Αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς", καὶ "τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ὃ πέμψει ὁ Πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί Του". Ταῦτα λέγω διότι ἀπὸ τῆς *ἐλλόγου* ἡμῶν πίστεως περὶ τὴν Ὀντολογία Θεοῦ δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἄρξεσθαι καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῆς πρώτης τοὺς Ὀρθοδόξους καὶ πάντας τοὺς Χριστιανοὺς συμφωνεῖν.

(β) Τί δ' ἕτερον ὡσαύτως ἡμᾶς δεῖ ὡς Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν ποιεῖν; Ταῦτα ἐγὼ γε προτείνω, καίτοι ὄντως πικρά: Πρῶτον μὲν ἔσωθεν ταύτην καθαίρειν. Δεύτερον δὲ τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν Χριστοῦ τὴν ἐξ ὅπου γῆς Ἑλλήνων ἐνοποιεῖν, οὐχὶ μόνον τύποις ἀλλὰ τῇ οὐσίᾳ. Τρίτον δὲ τὴν ἔδραν τῆς ἀνθρωπίνης αὐτῆς κεφαλῆς μεταφέρειν εἰς Ἑλληνίδα γῆν ἐλευθέραν ἀπὸ *πάσης κοσμικῆς καὶ γηίνης* ἀρχῆς καὶ παραδοσιακῶς ἐγκαθεστῶσης ἐπὶ νῦν *ξένης* γῆς, καθότι ἀκριβῶς τοῦθ' οἱ παρόντες καιροὶ ἀπαιτοῦσιν, ὡς ὅτι μόνον οὕτω δυνασόμεθα τὸ δέον παράδειγμα δώσειν λαοῖς, εἰ γ' ἔτι ἑαυτοὺς μαθητὰς Χριστοῦ θεωροῦμεν!

[Καὶ γὰρ νῦν, ὑπερεξήρκεσεν ὁ καιρὸς τῆς ἐπ' αἰῶνας μακροῦς ὑποτελείας αὐτῆς Ἑλλῆσιν ἀπίστοις Θεῷ, μὴ Ἑλλῆσιν ἢ Χριστιανοῖς, ξένοις, Ἀσιάταις, Ἀφρικανοῖς! (Οὐδὲν ἄλλο κατ' αὐτῶν ἔχομεν· μόνην δὲ τὴν ἀσίγαστον Ἀλήθειαν τῆς μὴ κοινῆς μεθ' ἡμῶν *καθαρῶς Πνευματικῆς* καταγωγῆς ἐξ Ἑλλήνων καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ! Πλὴν, πᾶς ὁ *ταύτην* δεχόμενος μέλος *ἄρρηκτον* τῆς *μῆς* Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ γίγνεται! Μόνη ἡ ἐξ αἵματος καταγωγή εἰς οὐδὲν πλέον ἐστίν!) Ἴδου τί κατωρθώσαμεν διὰ τῶν αἰώνων: Ἀπωλέσαμεν τὴν ἀδιατάρακτον συνέχειαν καὶ ἐλευθερίαν τοῦ Ὀρθοῦ Ἑλληνοχριστιανικοῦ Λόγου! Ὁ ὑπὸ τοῦ Ὀρθοῦ Λόγου μηδέποτε ἐλεγθεῖς ἀπ' Ἀνατολῆς εἰσαχθεῖς καὶ "Ὀρθόδοξος" αὐταποκληθεῖς λόγος ἐπεβλήθη ὡς καὶ διὰ τῆς βίας ὡς ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ὀρθὴ πίστις! Ἀπολύτως οὐδὲν πλὴν τοῦ περιβίας κατὰ τῆς τοιαύτης πίστεως ἔχω, εἰ γε αὕτη συνάδει τῷ Λόγῳ, ὡς πρὸ *Αὐτοῦ* ἴσταται καὶ παρ' *Αὐτοῦ* μόνου ὄντως ἐλέγχεται! Μὴ αὐταπατώμεθα:

(i) Οὐ πᾶς ἀπ' Ἀνατολῆς λόγος ἐστὶν ἔλλογος, καὶ τῇ ἑλληνικῇ γλώσσει χρῆται ξένος ὅμως δὲ διαμένει πρὸς τὴν βαθεῖαν τοῖς ἐκφραζομένοις νοήμασι συνάρτησιν τῆς γλώσσης Ἑλλήνων, ὅλως ἀδίκως κατασκευοφαντηθέντων ὡς δῆθεν εἰδωλολατρῶν ὑπὸ τῶν ἑλληνικῶς ἀπαιδευτῶν ἀνατολιτῶν: Αὕτη ἡ κλίσις τοῦ ὀνόματος Ζεὺς-Διὸς-Διὶ *ταυτόσημος γραμματικῶς* κα-

ταφαίνεται ως ἄλλη τις καθαρῶς λεκτικὴ προφορὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ-Θεοῦ-Θεῶ, λαμβανομένων ὑπ' ὄψιν τῆς ἰσπανικῆς προφορᾶς τοῦ Ζ ὡς Θ, τῶν "Aznar" καὶ "Zapatero" προφερομένων ὡς "Aθnar" καὶ "Θapatero", τοῦ Ζεὺς ἀσυναιρέτως ὡς Θεus, καὶ τῆς λατινικῆς ὡς Deus-Dei-Deo, δοθείσης καὶ τῆς στενῆς συγγενείας τῶν ὀδοντικῶν φθόγγων τ, δ, θ. Ἐξ ἄλλου, ἡ ἀρχαιοτάτη ἐλληνικὴ προσπάθεια διὰ τῶν "μύθων" καὶ τοῦ Λόγου ἀποκαθάραι διὰ παντὸς τὸ Θεῖον ἀπὸ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ, ὡς ἤδη προανήνεγκον ἐν §2, οὐδόλως ἔξεστι θεωρεῖσθαι ἀντιβαίνουσα τῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ Θεοῦ!

(ii) Διὰ τὰς βυζαντινὰς ἤδη μεταξὺ ἀρχιερέων τριβάς, τὸ τότε κράτος ἐγκατέλιπε πᾶσαν προσπάθειαν προστασίας τῶν ἐν Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ, Ἱεροσολύμοις, κ' Ἀντιοχείᾳ πατριαρχείων, περιελθόντων εἰς τὴν ἐπικράτειαν ἀλλοθρήσκων, ἐνῶ ἤδη ἀπὸ τῆς ἰδρύσεως τοῦ ἐν Κων/πόλει πατριαρχείου ἤρξατο ἡ τριβὴ μετὰ κείνων τῆς Ἀλεξανδρείας καὶ Ῥώμης περὶ τὴν νομὴν ἐν Ἰλλυρικῷ γαιῶν καὶ ψυχῶν· κορυφωθείσα ἐν τέλει διὰ τοῦ Σχίσματος καὶ τῆς μεταστροφῆς γηγενῶν Εὐρωπαίων εἰς τὸν Μωαμεθανισμόν! Ἐνῶ οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι στρατιῶται περὶ τὸν ἄραφον χιτῶνα ἔβαλον κλῆρον, οἱ τῷ πνεύματι ἀνατολῖται "Χριστιανοὶ πατριάρχαι", παντελῶς περιφρονούντες τὸ "καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἷς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς", εἰς πέντε μέρη, τὰ πρεσβυγενῆ κληθέντα πατριαρχεῖα, κατεξέσχισαν αὐτὸ τὸ Χριστοῦ Σῶμα, τὴν Ἐκκλησίαν! Καὶ εἶτα καὶ ἕτεροι "πατριάρχαι" ἔταμον ἑαυτοῖς τμήματα! Πάντες διὰ τὸ "πατριάρχην" καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐν δείπνοις, τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν ἐν πάσαις οὐσίᾳ ταῖς ἀγοραῖς! Κάτέλιπεν ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων ὁ Λόγος Θεοῦ, ἀντικατασταθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ κολάσεως φόβου, δι' οὗ γεμίζουσιν οἱ ναοί, εὐθέως λησμονουμένου κατὰ τὸ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν! Χείρον τούτων πάντων παράδειγμα τὸ τοῦ ἐν Κων/πόλει πατριαρχείου, ὅπερ ἠθελημένως διὰ τὰς παρὰ τὰς Χριστοῦ ἐντολάς ὡς ἄνω τιμάς, ὑπέικον τῇ ἐκεῖ ἐπὶ ἡμισυν καὶ πέντε αἰῶνας ἀλλοδόξῳ κοσμικῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ἐπιμένει χάριν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ γε κάκεινης μαστεύειν νομὰς ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν ὅπου γῆς "Ὁρθοδόξων Ἑλλήνων" καὶ διαιρεῖν ὡς καὶ τὴν ἐν Ἑλλάδι Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν, κάποκαλοῦν ἑαυτὸ "Μητέρα Ἐκκλησίαν" παραχαράττει ἀναιδῶς καὶ τὴν ἀδιάσειστον ἱστορίαν, ὡς αἱ ἐν Ἑλλάδι Ἐκκλησίαι Χριστοῦ ἰδρύθησαν τρεῖς ὅλους αἰῶνας πρὸ τῆς αὐτοῦ ἐμφανί-

σεως! Καὶ ὡς οὐδεὶς πλέον ἀληθῆς τῷ Πνεύματι Ἑλλήν καὶ Χριστιανὸς καταισχύνεται διὰ ταῦτα! Ἔχομεν περὶ τὸ ἐν Κων/πόλει πατριαρχεῖον ἀγνώστους κατ' ἀριθμὸν ἐπισκόπους κατὰ τόπους Τουρκίας "Ἐκκλησιῶν" κενῶν ὅλως πιστῶν, καταλιποῦσῶν μόνα ἐρείπια! Κουδεὶς τούτων ἐρυθριᾶ! Ἄρκεϊ τούτοις ὁ τίτλος χὸ ἐκ πατρίδος καὶ ἐλευθέρων Ἑλλήνων μισθός, καταβαλλόμενος ἀγογγύστως διὰ τοῦ παραμένειν καὶ τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς *Πνευματικῶς ἀμορφώτους*, καταλλήλους μόνον πρὸς τὸ χειροφιλεῖν *κατὰ παράβασιν τῆς ὡς ἄνω ῥητῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐντολῆς!* Ὡς οὐδένα ταραττει ὅτι τὸ εἰς αὐτὸ μεταβιβαζόμενον ἑλληνικὸν χρῆμα, τοῦ πατριάρχου ἀδυνατοῦντος ἄλλως ποιεῖν, κατατίθεται ἐν τῇ οὐσίᾳ ὑποχρεωτικῶς εἰς τὴν κεντρικὴν τράπεζαν τοῦ Τουρκικοῦ Κράτους, θρασέως ἐχθρικῶς δρώντος κατὰ τῆς μὴ ἀνθισταμένης Ἑλλάδος, εἰς ὅλως ἄλλα διδούσης τὴν αὐτῆς προσοχὴν ἢ τὸ *ἐλευθέραν φυλάττειν καὶ τῷ κόσμῳ παντί*, διὰ τῆς ἐν αὐτῇ Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ *στεντορεία καὶ καθαρᾶ* τῆ φωνῆ λεγούσης τᾶληθῆ Πνευματικὰ διατρέχοντα, *διαδίδουσι τὴν Κυρίου Φωνὴν*, ὡς οἱ παρόντες καιροὶ ἀπαιτοῦσι *πέραν πάσης κοσμικῆς σκοπιμότητος!* Ὡς οὐδεὶς τῶν κατ' ὄνομα "Ὀρθοδόξων" κατανοεῖ τὴν αἰτίαν καὶ *πάσας* τὰς συνεπείας τῆς Χριστοῦ *αὐστηρᾶς ἀπαγορεύσεως* τοῦ μηδένα ἐπὶ γῆς πατέρα καλεῖν, πολὺ μάλιστα γάρ γε καὶ πατριάρχην! Τοιαῦτα γὰρ κατωρθώσαμεν διὰ τὸ *σιωπηρῶς ἀρνεῖσθαι* διὰ τῶν αἰώνων ὑπακούειν Χριστῷ καὶ σὺν Αὐτῷ μαθητεύειν τὰ ἔθνη, κυρίως δέ γ' ἐν τῷ παρόντι ὄντως τελευταίῳ καιρῷ, ὡς τὰ κατ' αὐτὸν πράγματα ἐπιτάσσει!]

Τέταρτον δὲ ἐκλέγειν τοὺς τοπικοὺς ἐπισκόπους καὶ τὸν *ἓνα* μόνον ἀρχιεπίσκοπον διὰ *καθολικῆς ψηφοφορίας* τῶν ὑπ' αὐτοὺς τιθεμένων μελῶν, *πλήρως ἀποδεδειγμένην ἐχόντων τὴν στερρὰν προσωπικὴν αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῷ Ἐνὶ ἐνανθρωπήσαντι Θεῷ-Λόγῳ Λογικὴν Πίστιν*, αὐστηρότατ' ἀπαγορευομένης τῆς αὐθυποβολῆς ὑποψηφιότητος, καὶ μόνης προβαλομένης καθολικῶς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἡνωμένῃ Ἐκκλησίᾳ τῆς *πανθομολογουμένης ἀγιότητος βίου, εὐρείας θεολογικῆς καὶ συναφούς τῷ Θεῷ ἐπιστημονικῆς μορφώσεως καὶ διοικητικῆς ἱκανότητος!* Πέμπτον δὲ διὰ τὴν ἀγάπην Χριστοῦ πλέον διὰ παντὸς καταργεῖν τοὺς τίτλους "πατέρων", "ἱεραρχῶν", "πατριαρχῶν", "ἀγίων" καὶ πάντων τῶν ὑπερθετικῶν διδομένων ἀνθρώποις, καίτοι *ἐπιγνώστως ἀνηκόντων μόνῳ τῷ ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς τῆς Ἐκκλησίας Χριστῷ!* Ἐκτον δὲ ἀναγκάζειν κυρίως τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς κατανοεῖν ὅτι ὁ σεβασμὸς ἀνήκει αὐτοῖς μόνον καθ' ἀγιότητα καὶ τὰς ὡς ἄνω αὐ-

τῶν λοιπὰς ἰκανότητος, οὐχὶ πλέον τὴν θέσιν, ἦν αὐτοὶ ὡς γε νῦν διὰ παντὸς μέσου διεκδικουσι! Καὶ γὰρ καὶ δι' αὐτοὺς καὶ ταῦτα περίγελως γεγόναμεν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι! Ταῦτα μὲν διὰ τὰ τῆς ἐν Ἑλλάδι καὶ τῆς ἐξ Ἑλλήνων Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίας ὀργανωτικά. Διὰ δὲ τὰ τῆς λοιπῆς ἐπὶ γῆς Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίας τάκολουθα:

(γ) Ὡς διὰ μόνης τῆς ἀγιότητος ἀποκτάται κάπὶ γῆς ὁ παγκόσμιος σεβασμός, *κουχὶ διὰ τὴν θέσιν ἢ τὴν παντελῶς διὰ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν διαρκοῦσαν ἢ καὶ δύσασαν "δόξαν"* τῶν ποτ' "εὐκλεῶν θρόνων", ἐφ' ὧν οἱ καθεζόμενοι, χάριν αὐτῶν καὶ τῆς ὄλως ἀμφιβόλου περὶ αὐτοὺς "δόξης", ἐπ' αἰῶνας ἐν *δουλείᾳ οὐχὶ ἐλευθερίᾳ* διαβιοῦσιν, ὑποτελεῖς ἀλλοθρήσκων λαῶν καὶ κοσμικῶν συμφερόντων, *ἀνευ αἰδοῦς, ἔντρομοι, μηδὲν Χριστοῦ ἐκπέμποντες μῆνυμα* πρὸς τοὺς κόσμους λαοὺς, ἐπιτακτικὴ κατὰ τοὺς παρόντας καιροὺς ἐπιβάλλεθ' ἢ ἀναγνώρησις τῆς ἀνάγκης *μεταφορᾶς* τοῦ ἔτι ἐν Κων/πόλει ὄντος ἱστορικοῦ κέντρου τῆς Ὁρθοδοξίας εἰς τόπον *κατὰ πάντα* ἐλεύθερον ἀπὸ πιέσεων κοσμικῶν! Ἡ ἐμμονὴ εἰς τὸ ὄνειρον τοῦ παρελθόντος, ἢ τὸ ὄραμα τοῦ ποιεῖν ἐκεῖ "ἀντίγραφόν" τι τοῦ Βατικανοῦ ἐστὶν ἀνυπόστατος ματαιοποιία, μὴ ἐκπορευομένη ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ Λόγου! "Ὅτε ψυχὰι καθ' ἡμέραν δι' *ἀπιστίαν* ἀπόλλυνται, οἱ ἐκεῖ, *μηδὲν ἀληθῆς* Ὁρθόδοξον Πνευματικὸν ἔργον παράγοντες ἀναγκαῖον τοῖσδε καιροῖς, τυρβάζουσι περὶ τὴν "ἐπιβίωσιν τοῦ πλανήτου"! "Ἦτις *αὐτόματος* ἦν ἄν, εἰ αἱ ψυχὰι *καλῶς* ὠδηγοῦντο! Εἴ τι τὸ "Ἄγιον Ὄρος" σημαίνει, *ἐκεῖ* δηλοῖ τὸν τόπον μεταφορᾶς τῆς Ὁρθόδοξου Πνευματικῆς Ἐδρας, ἀποκαθαιρομένης ἀπὸ *πάσης* περὶ αὐτὸ καὶ αὐτὴν ὑποψίας! Αἱ ἄρισται λεγόμεναι μετὰ τοῦ "Πατριάρχου" σχέσεις ὑμῶν πρὸς αὐτὸ δεῖ κατατείνειν: Εἴ γ' ἔτι ἡ σωτηρία ψυχῶν ἐφ' ὅλης, ἀφ' ὅλης τῆς γῆς τι σημαίνει, *πάσα* σκοπιμότης ἑτέρα παντελῶς ὠχρῆ κάφανίζεται! Διὰ τοῦτ' ἀποτελεῖ *πρώτην ἄμεσον* χρείαν τοῦ κόσμου τὸ μετ' ἐκ Θεοῦ θάρρους λέγειν τῷ κόσμῳ τὰ *νῦν* πνευματικὰ δέοντα, ἅπερ οὐκ ἀπ' "ἀρχηγῶν" Ἐκκλησιῶν διαμενόντων πεισματικῶς ἐν δουλείᾳ ἐκπέμπονται· *οὐδὲ* πλέον ἡμῖν ἔξεστιν ἀπαιτεῖν ἀπ' ἄλλων Ὁρθόδοξων Ἐκκλησιῶν ὑποταγὴν τῷ ἐν Κων/πόλει διαμένοντι "Πατριάρχῃ" διὰ μόνην τὴν *ἱστορικὴν* "δόξαν" τῆς θέσεως, "δόξαν" περιελθοῦσαν αὐτῷ διὰ τῆς "δόξης" τῆς ποτ' ἐκεῖ ἔδρας ἤδη ἀπ' αἰώνων *ὀριστικῶς* *σβεσάσης* *κοσμικῆς* αὐτοκρατορίας! "Ἐκκλησίαι" μὴ πλέον παράγουσαι *δραστικῶς ἐνεργὸν* Πνευματικὸν φῶς ὀρατὸν πάσαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Οἰκουμένῃ ψυχαῖς *οὐδενὸς, οὐσίᾳ* *ψευδοῦς, σεβασμοῦ* δικαιοῦνται! Κάλιον ἄλλων γινώσκετε ὅτι Ὁρθοδοξία καὶ Χριστιανισμὸς οὐκ ἐστὶ θέατρον, μόνη ὄψις, ἢ γράμμα κενόν!

[Καίτοι νῦν *τοιαύτην* ὄψιν αὐτῶν οἱ προϊστάμεν' ἀρχιερεῖς διδύοασιν τοῖς λαοῖς!: Λαοὶ κατὰ πλειονότητα καὶ ὄνομ' Ὁρθόδοξοι, ὁ ἡμέτερος χὸ τῶν βορείων γειτόνων ἐρίζουσι περὶ τὸνομα τῆς αὐτῶν χώρας, ἀλλ' ἐπαφίενται ἄλλοις, ξένοις, ἀλλοδόξοις, ἀθείοις, ὑποβλέπουσι τούτους, λῦσαι τὴν μεταξὺ αὐτῶν διαφορὰν! Ἐρωτᾶται: Τί ἄρα οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἡμῶν τε κάκεινων ποιούσιν *ἀρνούμενοι ἐν ναοῖς τε καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ στεντορείως διδάξαι ἐπ' Ἀληθείᾳ* τοὺς δύο λαούς; Ἐξεστὶν Ὁρθόδοξω λαῷ ἐπιχειρεῖν *ὑφαρπάσαι διὰ κατεσκευασμένου ἀλυτρωτισμοῦ* νῦν μὲν τὸνομα καὶ τὴν ἱστορίαν, ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι δὲ ὡς καὴ τὴν ἔτι τὴν γῆν *ἄλλου* λαοῦ οὐτινος οὐκ ἐστὶ τμήμα οὐδ' ἔχει τὴν ἀδιάσπαστον ἐκείνου συνείδησιν καθήκοντός τε καὶ ἱστορίας, διὰ μόνον τὸ γεγονός ὅτι αὐτὸς νῦν κατοικεῖ εἰς τμήμα γῆς εἴποτε τῷ ἄλλῳ ἀνήκον; Οἱ κατ' ὄνομ' Ὁρθόδοξ' ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν δύο λαῶν περὶ *τίνος* νῦν ἄρα συνδιαλέγοντ' ἀλλήλοις; Εἰσὶν ὄντως αὐτοὶ σὺν Θεῷ; Ἐχουσιν ἄρα πλήρη συνείδησιν τῆς ἑαυτῶν ὡς πιστῶν εἰκόνας ἢν διδύοασιν ἄλλοις; Λυποῦμαι ὅτι νῦν δεῖ με ὡς καὴ τὸ ἐρωτῆσαι! Ἐσμὲν Ἐκκλησία Χριστοῦ;]

(δ) Περὶ δὲ τῶν σχέσεων τῆς Ἐκκλησίας μετὰ τοῦ πιστοῦ, ἐκάστου πολίτου, ὡς καὶ τοῦ κράτους, ἀναγκαῖον ἐστὶν ἀπαρασάλευτον ποιεῖν ἐν ἀνθρώπῳ παντὶ τὴν συνείδησιν ὅτι *πάντες* οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ὡς ἤδη ἐδέχθημεν ἀνωτέρω (περὶ τὸ μέσον σελ. 67), ὡς Πνευματικὰ ὄντα *δυοῖν πολιτεῖαι*ν μετέχουσι πρῶτιστα μὲν τῇ *μιᾷ* Ἄνω καὶ εἶτα δ' ἐκάστη τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς. Ἀπὸ τούτου οὐδεὶς ἐξαιρεῖται, κἄρ' ἀπόλυτον παραμένει τὸ Ἐκκλησίας δικαίωμα τοῦ ἐλέγχειν ἐπὶ Καλῷ πάντων τὰς συνειδήσεις καὶ πράξεις, αἵτινες οὐ διακρίνονται εἰς περὶ ψυχὴν ἐκκλησιαστικὰς, ἠθικὰς καὶ πολιτικὰς! Ὡς ὁ ἄνθρωπός ἐστὶ πνευματικῶς εἷς, ἐνιαίως οὖν ἄρα ὀφείλει διαγεῖν καὶ πάντα τὸν αὐτοῦ βίον. Ἀνάγωγοι κἀνήθικοι πολῖται, "σύννομοι" πλὴν *ἄνομοι* κἀνήθικοι πολιτικοὶ τε καὶ δικασταὶ τε καὶ νόμοι, ἰδιωτικὰ καὶ δημόσια παντοειδῶν ἀδικιῶν διαπράξεις, πληροφοριῶν περὶ τούτων ἀπαγορεύσεις, πολιτῶν καὶ δημοσίων προσώπων κραυγαλέα δημόσια ἠθικὰ καὶ δῆθεν "πολιτικὰ" ἀδικήματα, *σκοπίμως δῆθεν ἐννόμως μετ' οὐ πολὺν χρόνον παραγραφόμενα*, οἰαιδήποτ' ἐκπομπὰι χυδαιοτήτων εἰς ἰδιωτικὰς κατοικίας καὶ πληθος μέγα πράξεων ἄλλων ὁμοίων, δι' ὧν ἀμβλύνεται ἡ συνείδησις πολιτῶν τε καὶ νέων, *δικαιωματικῶς* πάντα γε ταῦτα ἐμπίπτουσι τῇ δικαιοδοσίᾳ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας, καθότι ἀμβλύνουσιν ἐν τῇ συνειδήσει ἐκάστου πολίτου τὴν *μηδέποθ' ὑπνώττουσαν καὶ μηδὲν παραγράφουσαν* Δικαιοσύνην τὰπροσωπολήπτου Θεοῦ! Καὶ μὲν αἱ τοπι-

καὶ Ἐκκλησίαι καταφαίνοντ' *ἐξαιρετικῶς χαλαραὶ* περὶ τὸ συγχωρεῖν, *δῆθεν* δι' "ἀγάπην" ὅμως δ' ἵνα μὴ "πιστοὺς" ἀπολέσωσι, τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἀνθρώπων οὐδόλως δι' ἡμέρας τε καὶ νυκτὸς ἐχόντων *ἄγρυπνον* τὴν συνείδησιν ἐπὶ τὸ μὴ διαπράττειν φανερά τε καὶ κρυφία, ἰδιωτικά τε καὶ δημόσια ἀδικήματα προσβάλλοντα τὸν Κριτὴν Κύριον. "Ὅμως δέ, *καταφανῶς πολὺ πέραν* τῶν ἐν ἄλλαις πεπολιτισμέναις μὴ Ὁρθόδοξοις χώραις συντελουμένων, ὁ *σύνολος μακρόθεν φαινόμενος* *σεσηπὼς βίος* τοῦ παρόντος ἐν Ἑλλάδι λαοῦ, οὐ πνευματικῶς ἢ Ἐκκλησία τῆς Ἑλλάδος" ἐφίσταται, *μόνον τὸ πρὸς ἀποφυγὴν κύριον* παράδειγμα δίδωσι τοῖς τοῦ κόσμου λαοῖς! "Ὅπερ εὐθέως ἀντανακλᾷ φεῦ ἐπὶ τῆς ὄψεως τῆς ποιότητος τῆς ἐν Ἑλλάδι κυρίας ἐνεργοῦ Ἐκκλησίας!" Ἄλλως εἰπεῖν ὡς λαὸς χῶς Ἐκκλησία οὐ πείθωμεν! Ὡς Ἕλληνες, εἴ γ' ἔτι Ἕλληνες ὄντως, ὀφείλομεν ἐνθυμείσθαι τὰρχαῖον παράδειγμα, ὅτε *ὀρθῶς ἢ πόλις τῶν πολιτῶν* ἀπηγόρευε τὴν ἐκτράχυνσιν τῶν ἡθῶν καὶ διασπάθισιν παντὸς τοῦ πλοῦτου δημοσίου καὶ ἰδιωτικοῦ τῆς πόλεως ὅλης, δι' ὃν *ἱκανὸν* λόγον οὐχ ὑπάρχουσιν ἐν Ἑλλάδι ἐρείπια πολυτελῶν ἰδιωτικῶν οἰκῶν! Ἡ προσπάθεια ἀπαγορεύσεως τῇ Ἐκκλησίᾳ τοιοῦτου δημοσίου ἐλέγχου χὴ Ἐκκλησίας *βοῶσα* σιωπῇ πρὸ τῆς ἀπαγορεύσεως ταύτης *οὐκ ἔχει ἑλληνικὴν ἀλλὰ καθαρῶς ἀθεϊστικὴν* τὴν προέλευσιν, ὡς ἡ ἀσωτεία χὴ ἐκ ταύτης δαπάνη δίδυμὸς ἐστὶ τῆς σπατάλου πολυτίμων παντοειδῶν ὑλικῶν πόρων ἐμπορικῆς "ἀναπτύξεως", *μηδὲν* τοῖς πολίταις διδούσης Πνευματικὸν ὄφελος! "Ὡς γε κάπὶ τῶν τοιούτων ἄπτεται ἢ *ὅλη* σὺν Θεῷ βίου σεμνότης, πολλὰ οὖν ἄρ' ἀπὸ τῆς ἐν Ἑλλάδι, εἰ ὄντως οὔσης Χριστοῦ, Ἐκκλησίας συντελεῖσθ' ἀπαιτοῦνται, πρὸ τοῦ ὑπὸ ταύτης ἀναλαβεῖν δοῦναι λαοῖς τὸ σὺν Θεῷ *Ὁρθόδοξον Καθολικὸν* σεμνὸν ὑπόδειγμα προσωπικοῦ καὶ κοινωνικοῦ βίου!

§10. Παρακαλῶ μὴ νομίσητέ με ὑπονοοῦντ' ἀσέβειάν τινα Θεῷ ἢ ἀνθρώποις, ἐνθυμούμενον τὰ *ἐφ' ἡμῶν πάντων* ἀρμοστέα ἐδάφια Ματ. 7. 21-23 καὶ Ματ. 23. 5-10, παρ' ὧν μόνων ὠθούμενος τοιαῦτα τολμῶ σκέπτεσθαί τε καὶ γράφειν! Κεκαυμένα ἐν ἐμοί εἰσὶ ταῦτα, καὶ διὰ ταῦτα ὁμολογῶ τὴν διὰ μακρῶν ἐτῶν ἀγωνίαν μου περὶ τὸ ἐὰν ἐπιμένω προωθεῖν τὴν νῦν *ἀποδεδειγμένην, πλην ὑπόουλως κρυπτομένην στενὴν* τοῦ Κόσμου μετὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ σχέσιν διὰ μόνην ματαιοδοξίαν ἢ ὡς ζήτημα ὑπηρεσίας καθήκοντος πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν Κύριον! Αὐτῷ ἐγκαταλείπω τὴν περὶ τούτου ἀπόφασιν. Ἄδυνατῶ καγὼ συμπράττειν τῇ ἀποκρύψει τῶν παρ' ἐμοῦ εὑρεθέντων μὴ δρῶν πρὸς πάσας τὰς κατευθύνσεις, οὔτε δι' ἀνανδρείαν ἐμαυτὸν ἀποκρύπτειν. Ταῦτα ἐμπεπιστευμένος καὶ πεφορτισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυ-

ρίου, κατὰ τὸ ἐμὸν μέτρον δυνάμεώς τε κάδυναμίας ὀφείλω πορεύεσθαι. Ὑπερηφάνειά τε καὶ ταπεινότης, φόβος τε καὶ καθῆκον, ἰδιώτευσις τε καὶ δημοσιότης ὡς προκύπτουσι διὰ τοῦ φέρειν ταῦτα εἰς τὴν παγκόσμιον προσοχήν, δέουσι κατατίθεσθαι πρὸ τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ Κυρίου. Πάσα ἄλλη αὐτῶν μεταχείρισις κρίνεται ἀνάρμοστος Χριστιανῶ! Οὔτε ἡ Ὀρθοδοξία ἐστὶν ἰκανῶς Καθολικὴ, οὔτε ἡ Καθολικότης ἰκανῶς Ὀρθόδοξος ἐὰν ἡμεῖς πάντες προτιμήσωμεν ἀγνοεῖν πάντα τὰ κατακαίοντα προβαλλόμενα δεδομένα, Θεολογικά τε καὶ πραγματικά! Ἡ παρούσα οὐκ ἐστὶ μόνη προσωπικὴ τις ἰδεῶν παρουσίας, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξομολόγησις. Καὶ εἶτ' ἀντιλαμβανόμεθα τοῦτο εἶτ' οὐ ὡς ἀλήθειαν, ὡς καὶ ἀντελήφθη πρὸ χρόνου ἤδη λίαν μακροῦ, ἡ ἐξομολόγησις ὁδεύει ἀμφοτέροθεν καὶ διὰ λόγου καὶ τῆς διὰ σιωπῆς ἀντιδράσεως! Ὡς ὅτι *Παρών ἐστὶν ὁ ἐτάζων νεφροὺς καὶ καρδίας*, Οὕτινος ἡ Παρουσία καταφλέγει ἡμᾶς ἀμφοτέρους, ἐπ' ἐξομολογήσει συνερχομένους. Οὕτως ὑποβάλλω ὑμῖν τὰ παρόντα, εὐχόμενος αὐθις ἐκ βάθους καρδίας τὸ

Ἔρρωσθε αἰεὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ,

ΣΗΜΕΙΩΣΙΣ:

Ἄνευγκαμένου μου ἐγγὺς τῆς κορυφῆς τῆς σελ. 87 τρίτοις, παρακαλῶ σημειώσατε (α) τὴν *προσωπικὴν* παράδοσιν παρ' ἐμοῦ τῷ πρώτῳ αὐτῶν σοβαροτάτων κειμένων ἀπτομένων καὶ ἐπιστημονικῶν θεμάτων κατὰ μῆνα Ὀκτώβριον 1998, ἐφ' ᾧ οὐδέποτε αὐτὸς πρὸς μ' ἐπανῆλθε· (β) τὴν *προσωπικὴν* κατὰ τὸ 1986 τῷ δευτέρῳ αὐτῶν παράδοσιν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου ἀντιτύπου τοῦ κάτωθεν ἀναφερομένου πρώτου βιβλίου μου καὶ ἐπιστολὴν μου πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐξ Ἀμερικῆς, ἐφ' ᾧ ἀμφοτέρων οὐδέ τυπικῶς τότε ἀπήντησεν, ὡς καὶ *προσωπικὴν* τῆς συζύγου μου ἐν Ἑλλάδι εὐρισκομένης ἐν ἔτει 1988 *ἐτέραν* προσπάθειαν ἀφ' ἧς ἐκεῖνος ἐζήτησε καὶ παρέλαβεν ἑτέραν τιν' ἀντίγραφα τοῦ αὐτοῦ ὡς ἄνω βιβλίου μου ἐπὶ σκοπῷ παραδόσε-

ως καθηγηταίς, καὶ σκοπίμως δηκτικὴν μου ἐπιστολὴν δι' αὐτῆς παραδοθεῖσαν αὐτῷ σκοποῦσαν εἰς τὸ καταδείξει αὐτῷ τὴν παγκόσμιον σοβαρότητα τοῦ προβλήματος, ἐφ' ᾧ πασῶν προσπαθειῶν οὐδ' αὐτός ποτ' ἀπήντησε πρὸς με, ὡς οὔτε οἱ ἄγνωστοί μοι "καθηγηταί", *προφανῶς πάντες δι' ἀπιστίαν Θεῷ φοβηθέντες* ἐναντιοῦσθαι τῇ παγκοσμίως ἐγκαθεστῶση καταστάσει καὶ "ἐπιστήμη". καὶ (γ) τὴν ἀπὸ 28ης Ὀκτωβρίου 2007 ἐξ 22 σελίδων (A4) ἐπιστολὴν μου πρὸς τὸν τρίτον αὐτῶν τῷ Βατικανῷ παραδοθεῖσαν ἐπ' ἀποδείξει κατὰ τὴν 5ην Νοεμβρίου 2007, ὡς ἐν τῇ συνημμένῃ φωτοτυπία ἐμφαίνεται, ἐφ' ἧς ἔτι ἀναμένω τυπικόν τι ἐλάχιστον σχόλιον.

ΠΡΟΗΓΟΥΜΕΝΑ ΓΕΓΡΑΜΜΕΝΑ ΒΙΒΛΙΑ :

1. PRINCIPIA PHYSICA UNIVERSI,
364 + XX pages, Self-Published, 1986,
ISBN:960-85044-0-6,
Library of Congress Catalog N^o: 87-67006.
2. REALITY, TRUTH, FAITH AND REASON,
745 pages, Special Pre-publication Edition 1995,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-1-7.
3. CONTRA PHILISTINES AND SYCOPHANTS OR Falschergötterbeschämung,
150 pages, Special Pre-publication Edition 1995,
ISBN: 960-85044-2-2.
165 pages, Re-edited 2007.
ISBN: 978-960-85044-2-4
4. ΘΕΟΥ ΘΕΣΙΣ ΚΑΙ ΑΠΟΔΕΙΞΙΣ,
117 PAGES, Self-Published, 2004,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-3-1.
5. ΛΟΓΩ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΤΟΙΣ ΑΙΩΣΙΝ ΑΝΑΦΟΡΑ,
559 pages, Still in Manuscript Form, 2006,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-5-5.
6. THE FALL OF FALSEHOODS,
389 pages, Still in Manuscript Form, 2007,
ISBN: 978-960-85044-4-8.

[Ἡ παρούσα τῆς ἐπιστολῆς παρουσίασις ἐλάχιστα μόνον διαφέρει κείνης τῆς ἀποσταλείσης, πρὸς διόρθωσιν παροραμάτων τινῶν καὶ τὰς ἀνάγκας τοῦ παρόντος format.]

+

+

Γ’ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ

The Reader
Any Place, Earth,

November 22, 2008

RE: OPENING FULLY WIDE THE FIELD OF VIEW OF THE COSMOS

Dear Reader, be well!:

§1. Socrates had it best: “As long as I live, I keep on learning!” (to which today we must add: “Woe to the man who ages but learns nothing!”): It simply *cannot* be otherwise: the blessings of old age *cannot* be other than our last opportunity in *their* light to prepare ourselves, that is to say, each of us, one’s own Apology! Indeed, what shall remain of us shall in a sense *be* our Apology, the rest of each of us *is indeed the soil that shall return to the soil!* I don’t know what *idiot* called us “humans”, products of humus, of the humid soil! And what is even worse: *idiots* proudly adopted the name! He certainly was *not* a Greek! The Greeks called us ἀνθρώπους “those who *re-examine* what they have seen”! Idiots understand nothing, so they re-examine nothing!—which of course, fits just nicely those who hidden pull, and seen get pulled by, the strings! Bless us! Pseudo-arguments to the contrary simply do *not* fit the facts: you shall see below! The trouble is that quite a number of us, people always in very high places, maniacally keep on publicly insulting the facts in the grandest possible imaginable manner: whether by *made up fabrications* that excuse either going to war, or “investing”

+

+

always other people's money in “immaterial titles” (common name: junk bonds!), or spending it in futile grandiose searches for “God's particle”, the Higgs boson! I wonder: Don't *all those people in high places* see themselves as what they truly are? Namely, *marionettes* playing to the tunes of strings attached to the fingers of those who stay always hidden behind the *cheep* curtain? Truly, what self esteem can marionettes have that appear now serious, now smiling (see a certain Greek lady!), but always seemingly important, yet solely in the front of *idiots*, called “citizens”, “believers”, or “consumers” of “sciences” that are *not*? Don't they, *more than all the rest of us live under the huge pressures of the world*, applied first to them for *always petty* matters, solely in order that *we*, their watchers, put aside the matters that truly matter? So, three questions: (a) How can the marionettes be free persons? (b) How can they, being unfree, lead *us* to freedom? and (c) Shouldn't *we*, being freer than the marionettes, at very long last break free and begin to think *freely* for ourselves?

§2. Think about what? But first of all the so well sold to us so-called “eternal development”! On what? A *limited* planet? What Science and what Logic can possibly support *eternal development on a limited planet*? Only certified idiots can “argue” for, and believe, that! The only “development” *we can and must* expect is the *universal inflation*, so far known as *universal expansion*, that is *deliberately mis-"explained"*, so that it be believed to be of “space” and *not* of the *truly ever emptier becoming* universe, as its density gets ever thinner! The latter, you see, proceeds under Law, which inevitably refers us to the Lawgiver, Whom we desperately want *out* of the picture; the former attempts to keep us believing in a semblance of stability and permanence that permits the wildest dreams of “eternal development” that shall make us *all* owners of castles in Scotland, thoroughbreds in Ascot, private Boeing 747s, fabulous 100-meter long yachts *and* an army of underlings keeping all those instant-ready for our every whim! When insatiable desire faces Logic, the idiots bet all they have on the side of desire! The result? All that we now stunned see! Holy Logic no longer has any followers! It is much too painful to live by! It is so much easier to live daydreaming what you desire! We all wish the Logically impossible! And we attempt to persuade (no, *force*) others to make it possible for us! *This* was the *hidden* objective of “globalization”, sold to us as a “feasible” objective

attainable by all of us, though in secret truth it was meant for the *uncommon gain only of some very few of us!* And *this is the hidden objective* of the current efforts to find a way to return to the status quo ante! Now, even the Americans realize that the dreams sold to them all were most definitely *not* meant for them all, *but solely for the elect of the elect*, those who bankrupted the credit banks they directed, yet had arranged to leave them dry footed, with hundreds of millions in cash as compensation in their pockets, untold packs of stocks (bought dirt cheap, now told devalued, that however *shall* be revalued as the real estate they represent shall *not* go up in flames) in their safes, and without any fear of ending up in prison for the largest grand larceny ever effected in broad daylight with all the peoples of the world watching stupefied! Bless us! One asks: Where are the Philosophers? Where are the Logicians? Where are the Science professors of Pragmatics? Where are the Nobel laureates of “Economics” who managed to foresee *nothing* of what eventually came? Were they all not marionettes? If not, shouldn’t some, wouldn’t some have seen, *how* could they *all not just some so totally* have failed to see what was coming and forewarn us? To say nothing of marionettes moved by other marionettes! But some of these you can only see from what is going on, especially now, here in Greece!

§3. “Eternal development”!: The siren that keeps us away from our true destination! The war cry against the Lord God, by which the *hidden* masters of this *limited* globe erect *unlimited* expectations by wringing dry *all* its natural means of sustaining *meaningful* life! Examples of this patent idiocy? (a) The production of ever *more people* (turned to *slaves* the “powers” need) to sustain the dream of “eternal development”! *Not of better, free people!* Such people *will overthrow* the “powers”! Even the Pope needs *ever more* people to call *him* “Holy Father”, even as they crawl in squalor! As if the “more” is better than the *truly better!* As if the Lord needs “more” to fill His Heaven, rather than *saints having understood His Will!* As if He did not desire that we *not* call *anyone* on earth “rabbi” (master teacher, in Greek “καθηγητήν”, which especially the professors appropriated for themselves!) As if He did not ask, *for excellent reason*, that we *not* call anyone on earth “father”! (b) The spewing out of ever more CO₂ while cutting down and burning the forests to make room for farmland to feed the “more”! Forgetting that the forests absorb the CO₂ and naturally regenerate the oxy-

gen we all breathe! Some *are* so insane that they propose as solution the burying of CO₂ in the ground, ignoring that the 32/44 fraction by weight of it is our priceless oxygen! (c) Others propose nuclear power, *ignoring both the total* load added to the environment of *all* by-products (*including all waste heat*, resulting in increasing the average global temperature and all its harmful attendant consequences) its use entails, from mining to the entombing of final *harmful and radioactive* wastes! (d) Others propose the use of hydrogen in automobiles, “forgetting” everything its production, supply and use entails that does *not* produce a *total* economy for the environment! (e) Most ignore that, basically, the only one thing we may reasonably do, is the *frugal good use of the solar energy the globe receives as direct sunlight*: we do *not* use it to turn seawater to potable water; the part of it that is naturally turned to rain *only partly* is used for the production of power, most of it *is returned unused* to the seas; while the wind power *it* produces is all but ignored! Instead, we prefer to go to wasteful people-killing, enemies-making wars for the possession and *wasteful* use of petroleum, which we thus turn into *paper* money, on which we then idiotically speculate under the direction of money managers sitting before computers, with which they play games using the money of *others, never ever their own*! You can tell these people by their dazzling nearly incomprehensible fast talking (and if you have not heard principally the ladies hardly opening their mouths in order that they better *hiss* the “news” in the *bon pour l’ Orient* European CNN edition you truly cannot get what I mean!), that never deals with the hard physical facts behind the *carefully chosen to present as* economic so-called “facts” of Wall Street and other similar places! In view of the *fact* that those who ought to examine *in full detail for true economy the hard physical facts* behind the economic facts and “facts” prefer instead to produce grandiose yet *physically false* theories about them, theories they now *think* they can test in the CERN tunnel, why shouldn’t the economic “geniuses” be allowed to play with *their* theories that “promise” to make rich even the idiots who trust them?

§4. *Don’t* be surprised that I already have dared include in my criticism even the Pope! Consider: The other day I heard someone on Greek TV explaining some Greek words we still use for thousands of years but have distorted their original meaning having ignored their origin:

The Greek for “wish” is ἐύχή, produced from ἐύ ἔχω. The Greek for “prayer” is προσευχή and for “I pray” is the προσεύχομαι, which is produced from πρὸς τὸ ἐύ ἔχομαι, meaning “I have *all* my attention turned towards the Good”, the verb ε[comai being the middle voice [between energetic and passive, applicable to what the subject does upon itself] of the energetic verb ἔχω (I have). I was stunned, especially when I immediately remembered the Lord’s ἀδιαλείπτως προσεύχεσθε meaning “pray incessantly”! So, having lost the *true* original meaning, for two thousand years we, *Jewish*-origin “Christians”, all “pray”, utter *God-insulting* supplications such as “Kyrie eleison, Lord have mercy on us!”, (*in effect asking that He miraculously save us*), contained in “traditional” incantations none of us ever understood fully, when *His* suggestion-commandment was *not* that we “pray” as we still do, but *that we never stop actively having all our attention, work and search incessantly turned toward what the Lord considers as Good!* Having failed to do just that, we may *not* wonder that we now are truly just half a step from the precipice we face!

§5. Perhaps you will be surprised that I write even about such matters, as if almost in a single breath. But one acquires a much wider perspective when one struggles to maintain one’s sanity while also struggling to be true to himself and the allegiances he has freely accepted to live under. Here in Greece, that was always a passing-through area between East and West [I need only remind you of the history-making sea-battle at Lepanto (in Greek, Ναύπακτος), where in 1571 the united fleets of Europe stopped at long last the westward expansion of the Ottoman Turks], and has now been inundated with an untold number of Easterners and Africans seeking an escape from death by hunger, one who has opened his mind to violently conflicting currents of *need and thought* is honor-bound to stop being parochial, Greek, European, American, or Jewish, Christian, Moslem, Buddhist, etc. and become instead *Universal*, in the *truly Cosmic* sense.

§6. It is in *that* sense that I say *all* that I say, ending up in that *we are the only one spot of life* in the Universe, not just the *only one known* spot of life in it! And here is how the argument develops: This Universe is *not* just one in an infinity of other universes that have always been, scattered everywhere in “space” ever expanding so fast that even light from those other universes cannot reach us, as some think! To believe

in such *nonsense* is *not* Science, but “*theology*” of the very worst kind, seeking *not* to expand Science but to replace TheoLogY! Science is *nothing* if not the *absolute possession of the diamond hard solid facts of Nature*. What we have never seen and cannot even imagine we *may not* include in Science as an inescapable part of it! What we observe is *not* the expansion of space but of *this* Universe! We *only observe the increase in the distances between the bodies of which it consists*. In its simple form, Newton’s law of gravitation includes in the denominator the square of the distance between *any* two bodies *anywhere* having mass. So, *no* body *anywhere* having mass is excluded from its purview. In other words, the law applies even to so-called “invisible” universes, that *are subject* to it on account of their having mass identical to the kind of which we are familiar, and so they *are not at all* “invisible”! In yet other words, *this is the only one universe* that contains *all there is* of the kind of matter we know that *alone* is subject to Newton’s law and to Science. [Otherwise, that is *if* the other unseen and unseeable universes are *not* constituted of *this same* matter, they may just as well be made up of such “matter” as constitutes, say, the angels! If we accept *in principle* the existence of such other universes, we *are* honor bound to accept *under this very same principle* the existence of “physical” universes of such as angels also! We may *not* a priori reject the existence of such as, say, angels! But we *don’t* accept or reject the existence of such other universes in the name of Science, but in the name of the *always inestimable possibility or impossibility in principle* of the existence or nonexistence of universes made up of *totally other* “material”! Science is self-constrained to examine *solely* such matter as is subject to Newton’s law; *none* other!] Fully dimensionally analyzed, Newton’s law demands, under the *only* viable option of constant G and M [as *all* other options contain either contradictions in terms, or conditions that are *not* supported by astronomical observation, or both such], the expansion of the Universe proceeds from a *zero* initial volume when its age was also zero, with a velocity at its expanding front equal to the *limiting yet universally variable* (in proportion to the $-1/3$ power of the age of the universe) velocity of light! At any given universal age that velocity is constant everywhere in the universe *only under a unique specific* distribution of matter in it, making the local density of matter subject to the local r (distance from the center)/ R_U (radius of the univer-

sal front) fraction. Massive bodies in the universe partake in the radial universal expansion in proportion to the same fraction of the velocity of light. It is for this reason that *all* (as is observed best of distant) bodies speed away from each other according to Hubble's law. It is for this reason that even the Earth-Moon distance r_{EM} is observed to increase with the velocity $(r_{EM}/R_U)c$ fraction of the velocity of light. Similarly, one cannot but say that as this law of *proportional local expansion is universal*, it *cannot but be also applicable* to the atom-to-atom distance of *every* material body expressed as a fraction of the universal radius and their distance from the center! In a truly universal sense, we, too, creatures crawling or walking on Earth *are* celestial bodies! And so, *we too cannot escape from the universal laws!* These, *cannot* have come about purely by chance, despite what R. Dawkins and others like him say. The probabilities of a universal chance event *are* grossly calculable. I cannot here go into the details. But look: that only 1064 automobiles in a NY City street all go one way purely by chance is $(1/2)^{1064} \cong 10^{-320}$. The probability of finding *one particular* hydrogen atom in our universe (assumed to be made up only of hydrogen) is, relatively, *huge* at about 10^{-80} !¹ How many atoms compose a rose petal? What is the probability of their being each what it is *and* in their exact position purely by chance *and* of transmitting their characteristics down the generations purely by chance? The Watchmaker was *not* blind! Blind even of the most basic Reason is everyone who believes the Watchmaker blind but accepts, and for his personal safety relies on, the *indisputable* NY City law that determines how the untold thousands of automobiles are to move on so-instituted one-way streets; and *so much far the worse for him* if he is a professor or even a Nobel laureate in a field of physical science! That *only a fraction* of the universe is astronomically observable is *not* a mystery: It took time for *any* particular galaxy to go where it is now observed, and additional time for light to return to us

¹ If our universe, U, were in a larger universe U+ as one hydrogen atom is in U, the probability of finding *that same particular* hydrogen atom in U+ would be reduced to 10^{-160} . If U+ were to be in a still larger universe U++ as one hydrogen atom would be in U+, the probability of finding *that same particular* hydrogen atom in U++ would be reduced to 10^{-320} . In other words, that 1064 automobiles go the same way purely by chance equals the probability of finding *that same particular* hydrogen atom in a universe U++ that contains 10^{240} universes like ours!

from it. It is *always* the sum of these two times that make up the age of the universe! *All* objects for which the sum of these two times exceeds the age of the universe *cannot* be seen! The law of gravitation is *not* limited by some such constraint! And *all* matter subject to the law of gravitation *is* calculable, and *more* than can astronomically be observed. That life advanced to the level of ours is abundant everywhere in the universe is not only pure fiction, but outright false! *All* life we know is about three billion years old, while the universe is about twelve billion years old. So, not only did life appear at a *particular age* of the universe but also at a *particular distance from its center*, under the universal conditions then present there! *Both* these *are* paramount parameters that may *not* be ignored. Only within the (how?) narrow spherical shell that contains us is it reasonable to search for life. So, as it happens in our own neighborhood, we can reasonably state that life is *not* abundant. Unless some *unknown particular peculiarity* of it produced *us alone* by chance (which possibility even the atheists vehemently reject as it smacks strongly of purposeful Creation!), we ought to have found *some* indication of at least one more island of life; the mere presence elsewhere of water is *not* enough! So *at best*, we *must* say that *life is indeed rare!* [Atheist “scientists” are thus hereby accused of preaching *their* sort of *iLogical pseudotheology* as Science! The Cosmos in its Greek proper sense *presupposes* the presence of *order by design!* Cosmos is *not* just a name empty of meaning! Even the toss of a coin *presupposes the strict law of its neutral construction, or else the coin is fraudulent*, pure and simple, and *cannot* support the branch of mathematics known as probability theory! Do the atheists realize at all that *probabilities stand on law?*] On the other hand, life produced by design yet scattered at distances prohibiting communication within a *reasonable* span of time *is by design mutually useless to all other cosmic islands of it; and so, the design was not a good one as all cosmic islands barring one are superfluous!* Just *one* island *suffices to draw all lessons needed!* *Don't* forget: *good design also implies absolute economy of means!* Look: We are a tiny island; yet, despite all our protestations of cosmopolitanism and universality, we have partitioned it in essentially non-communicating sections, refusing to learn the civilizing cosmic lessons from each other, constantly keeping at each other's throats! Thus proving ourselves incorrigible peasants, hardly one step above

base barbarity, despite the *faux brilliance* under even the most sparkling diamonds! And we have the temerity to look for other worlds in the heavens; that is “we”, the more “cultivated” of us! Worse peasants than *us* (a veritable cavalleria rusticana!) you *cannot* find! We *must* question *both* our intelligence *and* our present understanding of the Universe if we think that we would be helped in our efforts to learn its purpose by the knowledge and intervention of some other island of life. Our handicap is *not* due to lack of assistance from things as indeed they stand, but to the *conscious* choice of our academics to reject the idea that the Universe, even as we call it Uni-verse and thus a *construction* implying a Demiurge, *has indeed been created according to Plan for a Purpose*, that *is* within our purview first to consider and then to examine!

§7 Had all the above been understood, surely our/*the* World would *not* have reached the point it now is at *for our irresponsible behavior!* The trouble is that its teachers steadfastly refuse to confess the falsehoods they so far have learned, taught, and still teach! And this *includes* the religious authorities, I am most sorry to say, *all the way to the very top*, as I can and shall indeed prove, believe me, that have been challenged to demand a rebuttal from the scientific authorities, but have *not* been even formally polite enough to acknowledge receipt of letters the like of which they have never before seen, on account of the *now concomitant fact* that even their so far traditional “theology” (that is, our own nonsensical words about God) *must* be revised before it can, as it ought, be written as TheoLogy, thus confessing God as *the One Perfect Person and Logos*, perfectly reasoning, perfectly expressing Himself, perfectly inspiring Himself (and us all as each of us can freely and humbly bear to seek within oneself the God-given Inspiration one needs) toward Good and ever higher Holiness. As each of us is thus cut to size, our leaders, both theological and scientific, prefer to remain mute, the very top for more than a year already, even as they thus also prove themselves formally impolite, *while souls are lost!*

§8 Don’t be amazed at all this: *We* have *not* exhausted all of God’s Wisdom. The Creed as it stands *distinguishes* the three “Persons” of the Holy Trinity: “I believe in one God ...”. “And in one Lord ...”. “And in the Holy Spirit ...”. It is a Church *belief* that these three [in essence formally *unconnected*, except as it is in the Creed stated] “Persons” form through mutual love an indissoluble union! So, the charge that we believe in a

tripartite God (sort of Roman triumvirate) is *not* altogether unfounded! Suffice it to say (a) that “the Son was born of the Father before all ages” entails a contradiction in terms, as the fact of (as of *any*) birth indisputably divides the time in a section “before the birth” when the Father was inevitably *without* the Son, and in a section “after the birth”, when these two were together: so, the birth *cannot* have taken place before *all* ages in *God’s* time; but in order to avoid that contradiction, solely before (yet, *some, any*, time before!) the *created* ages, thereby however meshing up the Personhood of God with the *created* material world! The First Council had *other* disputes in mind, the precise formulation of God’s essence was *not* in their agenda! And (b) that the Creed, completed, as it stands, in the *Second* Council, says absolutely nothing about the essence and appearance into Being of the Holy Spirit, except only that it proceeds from the Father (to which statement, later, the Western section of the Church after many vacillations added the “filioque”), which together with the statement in the New Testament of the Lord that *He* would send us the Paraclete, still understood very much in the way in which Hermes was sent around to errands by Zeus, *is blasphemous* of the Holy Spirit! The proper way of understanding the phrase is to see the Holy Spirit as the self-same Divine Inspiration of the *indivisible whole* God-Logos Himself *received directly within us* that inspires us, too, to seek a *complete* understanding of all that God wishes of us, that inevitably shall also integrate in a perfectly-unifying-the-whole manner all that the Lord personally said to us! The warning of the Lord that the sin against the Holy Spirit *is the only one that shall never be forgiven*, which the Church has *diligently avoided* to discuss, *exactly contrary* to what she ought to have done, must be understood in the way that I here attempt to put forth. We cannot charge the “fathers” in those Councils for their ignorance that was the product of the times, then through Christianity itself influenced by the *faulty* Jewish tradition, *all* of which, *as all their own statements also*, the “fathers” did *not* subject to the control of the strictest possible application of Aristotelian Logic (which they believed idolatrous and *so* contrary to their own *unexamined-in-depth* “pious” *beliefs* which, as per Jewish tradition, they took to come *verbatim and even not meant to be fully understood* directly from God!) in order that their Christian statements be both *complete and free of all contradictions in terms*. Alas, to this day the situation has *not* changed! The Lord

has been seen as the Jewish Messiah, that is to say, as in His way *distinct* from God proper, and the Holy Trinity continues to be seen as a *Union based on Love of mutually distinct parts, not a Unity that by its own nature is impossible Logically to divide at all!* The concept of One absolutely Perfect Person having *all three qualities* of Perfect Logical reasoning, Perfect self-expressing ability and Perfect self-inspiration always to choose the ever greater and holier Good that is nothing other than absolute Holiness totally resolves *all* standing contradictions in the Christian Faith, and permits us after we unite ourselves under this complete concept to call upon all others to sit down and discuss the human conception of the Deity, and see whose *is* the better one and how *it* can, *if it still can*, be improved! Surely, *no sane* person on Earth will choose not to participate but rather keep on believing in an *imperfect and partisan* God preferring this or that person or nation purely by whim rather than Holy Logic! As boorish peasantry and refined citizenry *as qualities* of personal character, cultivation and standing in the ladder of *spiritual* civilization (*not* in the social salons!) are grossly different, even more so it indeed is a basically blasphemous of the Perfect God-Logos “theology” and a TheoLogy that reaches the very top of Holiness, and *cannot but affect* those who think of God and their personal duty in this proper manner! The concept of the “shining city up on the mountain”, may *not* be such as to rouse the envy and enmity of others at whose expense it stands “shining”, but only their desire to emulate principally its *spiritual* rather than only the political and material characteristics! For peace to get universal, *the first must freely be emulated, not the second enforced upon others and at their own expense!* If we do not act in this sane way, we cannot progress towards uniting sanely the world. Unification of the *speculatory* as indeed is their nature, stock exchanges of the world will only increase the world misery, which we now find spreading from the USA itself, *not* the world well-being. The ultimate matters on which *meaningful* life depends on this tiny, singular for us on it in the Universe planet may *not* be left to the caprices of so-called “free enterprise”, but to the conscious efforts of *all* its inhabitants to cease and desist acting as ignorant peasants and become instead fully conscious citizens of both this one tiny planet and this one great Universe that hosts it! It is in this way that the USA may still lead the world, after it totally clears itself of partisanship express-

ing itself as the infamous PACs [the most oppressively active of which are those controlled by, I am sorry to say, the Jewish community, that is also most active in the economy, stock exchanges, high-risk investment banks, universities and has for long years now been pressing for widening the theater of war both in the Middle East where it advocates inclusion even of nuclear strikes, and lately in the underbelly of Russia] in Washington, DC! I pray that the elections of Nov. 4, 2008 will produce a *genuine* opening in the direction I suggest. Otherwise, the blasphemy can only increase, unquestionably and inevitably!

§9 Look: *we must* reduce *all the wrong* influence *Jewish and other*, starting from the *theological* field: The statement “In the beginning was the Word” *is a mistranslation*, due to the inability of people imbued with *the wrong* Jewish influence to understand the *full* meaning of the Greek word Logos. The “Word” ought to have remained Logos, understood in His widest sense (*nor for nothing* is Logos a *masculine* word!), that sustains within Him *all* Reason as an inseparable part of Himself, and *all* His ability to express Himself Logically and fully beyond every limit set by any human word and language, and *all* His ability to inspire Himself Logically and fully to choose *only what is objectively Good*, *that only within Logos is determined as Good!* [And surely, the proximity of the words God and Good is *not* accidental, *nor* spurious!] In the face of Logos, the opening statement of Genesis makes no sense at all! (*Physical*) heaven and earth are *not* two distinct things as there suggested, but *one organized* whole! That “the earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep” *is* blasphemous nonsense. The Lord God-Logos does *not* do anything dark, formless and void, that only later He proceeds to form into shape! For a Reason perfectly forethought did He perfectly preplan in His Mind what He wanted to create, and He created it perfect from the start by issuing the single command “Let there be light!” That *we* still do *not* really know what exactly light is does *not* mean that the Lord does not know either! We do not also know how many hairs we have on our heads. About which the Lord said that they are ἡριθμημένοι, that is, *not* just counted but *also* given each its own number, that *indeed* in the absence of other characteristics stands as its fully identifying name! A petty army officer counts the soldiers present by ordering them to stand in line and cry out, one at a time, the cardinal number corresponding in their position. He then can order sol-

dier No. 9 to come here and soldier No.19 to go there. Far more than so in the Universe: The Lord did *not* create anything of which He did not have *complete* knowledge! So, when the Lord created the world He knew in the *fullest* detail even the least last item He created and where it ought to stand!

§10. It is depressing to recall how the moderns remembered the ancient atomic Democritean theory that they later fully forgot even as they came face-to-face with the unit of action h ; so that the professors feel licensed to speak of innumerable fundamental particles, from which now at CERN, they try to “isolate” the Higgs boson! The Universe is *not* a heap of unknown and unknowable trash! The diversity of “fundamental” particles we think we have discovered is due to the energies we bring together. Energy does *not* come of itself but is always invested in an *exact* number of at root *always identical massive* particles, that are *not* other than the Democritean atoms! *This is the simplest way to create a universe and organize it in groups of larger coagulations of identical Democritean atoms, groups transiently “stable” under the local conditions for certain periods of time, held together by the forces developing between the Democritean atoms, obeying the-group(s)-defining equations containing the parameter of time in the form of the universal age. Our fundamental mistake has been in thinking that the fundamental particle having the least mass must also be contained in the least volume! This is why we have messed up the particle-wave duality! The command “Let there be light!” resolves the issue: Light spreads everywhere. Were it made of tiny Democritean atoms, it would spread invisibly as do sparks in total darkness, becoming visible(?) only when they strike the eye, speeding along with the speed of light, leaving the in-between space in total darkness, i.e., contrary to the indisputable fact that light is indeed continuous, filling all the in-between the sparks space! In other words, the command implies that the first Democritean atom sent on its course rather had the quality of an admittedly difficult to describe fully continuous, yet ever expanding luminous sphere (or was it a spherical shell?). All subsequently emitted light, whether from the center or other “bodily” sources later, is contained within the original light sphere (or frontal shell) that also forms the ever expanding universal front! It has been within the original sphere, always unobservable from within, that the entire Universe lies, and not only the part we see*

of it (that is subject to the limitation set by the universal age spent in the expansion of the observable objects and the return of light from them). We speak of “particle” when/because light is absorbed, for the reason that its mass is collected (or at least reports as if it be collected) at some point; and we speak of “wave” perhaps because the Democritean atoms spread as groups followed immediately by the very next group coming (hence their frequency), in a process that looks like waves following each other in a head-to-tail fashion (not quite unlike elephants walking in line while holding the tail of the one in front with the proboscis of the one following!).

§11. What are the lessons we draw from all this? (a) That ordinary bodies are made up of fundamental Democritean atoms. (b) That Democritean atoms are truly massive. (c) That light *is indeed massive*, despite the professorial teachings to the contrary! (d) As only light (as Democritean atoms) was/were created, so too even we are truly made up physically of this very same light! So, what would we indeed say if a command were issued that would resolve one of us into light? Would/could we legitimately say that a “miracle” was observed? What would the physics (in terms of the ordinary physical science) of the “miracle” be? In fundamental terms, *nothing really would have changed*; the light *would have remained as it always was*; only its *outward* appearance would have changed by the dissolution only of the bonds that hold the Democritean atoms together, as the ordinary human body, *truly* composed of light, would be transfigured to reveal as visible light exactly what before was contained in it invisibly! Apropos, how has the *double* meaning of the word “light” come about???

§12. Why do I say all this? For the reason that *twice* such an order involving a human body *has indeed been issued*, and the only so-called “mystery” [indeed, how can it be a “mystery” when it involves light that dissolves *all* so-called “mysteries”?] of it *has not* been in the fundamental physics of the scientifically tangible givens on which the miracle was performed, but in the *reality of the Command given* that produced the result observed! What am I talking about? Nothing other than the *reported observed* Transfiguration of the Lord to visible light; and His Resurrection, when His body was dead in the tomb, but vanished leaving the Shroud behind! What pious thief takes the time to strip naked and *then* steal a beloved dead body when the guards stand just outside?

The Shroud bears the marks of *light* burning, scientifically still inexplicable! What other than intense-yet-lightly-scorching light issuing from within could have produced the markings observed? Now we have a Logical explanation of all three: the deep physics of matter, the *two* observed facts, and the existence of the Agency that *twice* issued the Command! If the explanation is faulty, it awaits its correction! If professors and high priests refuse to listen and think, so very much the worse for them! The present moral state of the world accuses them to their face— if there be blood in it to turn red for shame!

§13. Compare the above with A. Einstein's confession in his paper on general relativity: "it was *not* my purpose in this discussion to represent the general theory of relativity as a system that is as simple and logical as possible, and with the minimum number of axioms; but my main object is to develop this theory in such a way that the reader will *feel* that the path we have entered upon is *psychologically* the natural one, and that the underlying assumptions will *seem* to have the highest possible degree of security"! [I used here the italics in order to facilitate the fullest possible understanding of the significance of this otherwise *his exact* statement.] No wonder that his theory *cannot*, despite all sayings to the contrary, give a satisfactory account of the Universe! Having stated the above, Einstein proceeded to introduce the gravitational field and energy of the *complete void, of space truly empty of all ordinary matter, its energy and of the electromagnetic field as well!* He *forgot* that there can be *no* gravitation in the absence of matter, as he *also forgot* that energy *cannot* even be conceived in the absence of matter, since it is defined in terms of *it!* Those who followed him swallowed hard but followed, and those who didn't did not object to his introducing a totally new *pseudo-theological* devil in the form of an *illegitimate pseudo-scientific* concept where none such can possibly exist! Before Einstein, science was doing all it could with *classical* concepts, believing in a World solidly built on Logic. Certainly its understanding of itself wasn't perfect, but it *believed in perfection after the ancient example*, and tried hard to adjust itself so that it, and with it even we, continue to conform to the classical paradigm of God-given perfection. Without explicitly referring to Him, classical science with its attention to searching for overall perfection mutely continued to hold God at the center of our attention as the Creator of the world and its perfection. It had not broken with Schiller's and Beethoven's

call “Ahnest du den Schöpfer, Welt? Such’ Ihn über’ m Sternenzelt! Über Stern- en muss Er wohnen!” With his special theory, Einstein introduced at least two new *arbitrary absolutes, ever since accepted as such, never questioned and yet never verified within some wider concept*; i.e., totally contrary to what was till then the practice of classical science: the concept of the absolute constancy of the velocity of light *relative to any observer thus legitimized to regard himself as the center of the World*; and the concept of the immateriality of the photon, namely, of its possessing no mass, despite the fact that light *was already recognized as a form of energy that was and continues to be understood only in terms of mass and velocity*. With his general theory, Einstein proceeded to introduce the concept of gravitation in the total absence of matter, and subjugate even Newton’s law, *that alone defines solidly the very concept of gravitation*, to this new *totally fuzzy* so-called “understanding”-that-is-not of the state of affairs in the world of matter. With these, the agony of the *erect* Man to report to Perfection was gone, as the man now did not even have to stand erect or report to anyone but himself—which he found “psychologically natural” and soothing! *Thus did the il-Logical, unphilosophical, immoral, inhuman unGodly slide begin!* And very few, if anyone at all, noticed, or was allowed to raise his voice in *disciplined* protestation! The change, its cause and true nature and the deep source of the slide were least of all understood by the bona fide “theologians”, who having for long centuries been advocating an ἀκατάληπτον, ἀπερινόητον καὶ πάντων ἐπέκεινα Θεόν (namely, a “God who *cannot* at all be understood, *cannot* at all be considered in our mind, Who stands *totally beyond* everything that can at all be conceived or be”) have *never* secured a *solid TheoLogical ground* on which to stand and protest. Least of us all do these people understand at all Who or what it is *they* represent! That’s why *they* confined Religion to so-called “religious services” and *low* level “moralizing”, instead of treating it as the very crown of philosophy, Logic and *true* Science! Which is why the religions as organizations have themselves committed, participated in, or in the very least stood and still stand publicly silent before all major crimes against humanity—if they have not instigated them! Just look how *their* slide began: After the original sin, only Adam and Eve were expelled from Eden; the main culprit, the “Deceiver” in the form of the serpent punished to crawl on its belly [indeed, how did it move

about before, being a snake?], stayed in place happily ensconced up in the tree in the very middle of Eden! Untold volumes have the “theologians”, priests and prelates written about the “Fall”. But have *you* heard a *Logical* and thus *simple and convincing* explanation from them of this *seemingly incomprehensible differential* treatment? As the Book of Genesis, written by ancient Jews unschooled in Logic and philosophy, is mute on the matter, so still are they! And they, further, have the gall to look down upon the exact sciences! Having never put their faith in God to the test of praying hard for illumination and of forcing themselves to sit down and think hard to understand Him, they *still, after thousands of years of incomprehension*, have the temerity to call Him ἀκατάληπτον, ἀπερινόητον καὶ πάντων ἐπέκεινα, and thus “mysterious”, *thus attaching to Him as His own defects their own lack of faith, laziness and stubborn refusal to consider for themselves the way of the World, that is to say, how and why the Lord God made it the way it is!* And they call “piety” the verbatim memorization of texts they do not understand, and “learning” their rote repetition before people that understand even less than they! It suffices for them that people idiotically prostrate themselves before them!

§14. In writing all this, my intention has *not* been to impress you with my “crazy” ideas nobody else condescends or dares to think, but to give you an idea of what one *must* consider in attempting to put together all we are given! It is *not* at all pleasant, rather, it is depressing to the point of making one even physically ill to keep on discovering the details of the points in our thinking on which we, as world, *not* always unconsciously, took the *wrong* turn. It must be recognized as *wrong* language usage that the word *relativity* is used indiscriminately for referring to such as qualitative or kinship relationships as well as *referentiality*, that *alone is the correct word* for referring to mere *expressions of physical quantities* such as those treated interchangeably from various systems of coordinates as is done in mathematics and physics. Otherwise, the wrong usage *cannot* avoid the charge of attempting to hide a *deliberately confusing* and thus *basically evil* intent! It is *not* “funny” that the Devil deceives *always* by smiling, *never* showing his true face and character! Were he *always* true, who would stop to take a second look of him, let alone listening to him? It is *not at all* “funny” that our leaders *construct* even the most horrible theories and events

that make up the “news”, in order to fit their *unspeakable secretly pre-planned purposes dressed up as their scientific or political programs*, always posing smiling and *seemingly* interested in protecting us from both ourselves and the evil surrounding us!

[Note a. Some go so far as to say that some *true* news has *not* been made public in the USA. I *cannot* tell for myself! Honest Americans have appeared in TV presentations who resigned their important positions, refusing to go along with policies they judged immoral and disastrous for the USA to serve. That the Twin Towers were Jewish property was unknown at least to me until *after* they were brought down in 2001. Surely, they were *not* unknown to Al Qaeda! That *only about but less than* three thousand people, as were officially reported to have been killed in the attack (including some of those who entered to help, principally firemen and policemen, *and* those who died in the subway station under the WTC and the trains trapped in the rubble who *can't* be regarded as part of the regular WTC population), were indeed killed was a “miracle” when the regular population of the WTC during a *normal* working day (*as indeed was* the 9/11/2001) was in the tens of thousands. It has been written that the WTC could hold as many as fifty thousand (working *and* visiting?) people, but this *may* have been the top estimate, never reached, as a result of which the WTC was indeed running at a deficit. It took about twenty minutes after each tower was struck for it to collapse. *How many could have escaped* during that *short* period of time using *only* the stairways? How many *could have been in the stairways assuming them full* of people when the towers came down burying them all? It goes without saying that the people present in the towers on the levels struck by the airplanes and those *above* were *all* trapped and *none* of them could have escaped! What was the *regular* number of people present during a *regular* working day in the levels struck and those above them? Word has had it that so *few* people were killed *because those not present at work on that day were personally told to take the day off, but not tell anyone else!!!* This suggests *at least foreknowledge of something impending, as well as willingness to sacrifice those not so told should the feared happen!* And this calls for a *thorough* judicial investigation of the matter leaving no stone unturned, includ-

ing the names of those regularly working at the WTC and those of them who did not report to work on 9/11, their sex, racial and national origin, religious affiliation, and *all* other matters that the investigative and prosecutorial public authorities, in their duty *thoroughly* to elucidate this awesome incident, ought to examine! All sorts of stories were told on the days immediately following the incident, but rather few if any of them stood the test of time. It *cannot* be helped reasoning that *if* the 9/11/2001 was indeed *some kind of holiday inescapably known to Al Qaeda*, the attack was *not* meant to be as destructive of people as it could have been! Would/did Al Qaeda do us this great favor? If so, they *indeed were not as bad as they could have been!* And *if* it was not known to them that fewer than the regular number of people would be present in the towers in the morning of 9/11, and they struck with all their maniac fury, the fact that so few people were indeed killed suggests *some kind of foreboding that led to prescient action* in favor at least of those who did not report to work! Moreover, I for one remember seeing *very soon thereafter* in a newspaper a color photograph of the *first tower as it was being struck*, thus inevitably taken with a high-speed cinematographic camera seeming *fixed* on a tripod standing on a pavement and focused on the towers! How did the photographer know? And stories (including original photographic material) of (five?) Israeli agents (said arrested by the police) taking pictures (or reels of film) of those events from the tops of suitably placed buildings in NY City were shown on TV. All of which inevitably makes one wonder! For security reasons, no much detail has been given to the public regarding the attack on the Pentagon for people to raise analogous questions regarding that event.

b. As many as filling an airplane relatives of Osama bin Laden (who had already been called the master-mind of the attack!) living at that time in the USA were allowed (or also helped?) to fly safely out soon after the attack, *instead of being safely sequestered as a precautionary countermeasure*, which would have been the *prudent* thing to do! This suggests that the US Government understood the attack *not* to had been meant against the USA *as such* (except perhaps only in the measure that, by its policies, the USA supplies the security Israel needs to act as it does in Palestine), and thus

“forgave” the fact that it was executed on USA soil, looking forward to the great advantages it perceived the attack presented to it!

c. The careful reader of events *cannot* help being suspicious: Can it have been that the “9/11” attack had been *designed* to supply the excuse needed for all that followed in the Middle East since? In such a case, by *whom* was the attack *and all* that since followed in the Middle East designed? That the developments in the Middle East since have gone so badly awry *cannot* surprise the objective observer: Today’s Arab and Moslem world is *not* what it used to be! Those who so thought *are proven ignorant* of the relevant facts! *Nor* is the USA so rich and powerful as both to continue living as prodigally as it got used to during the last two decades *and* to conduct the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq as if they could have no effect on the economic hard facts of life inside the American Union. The present economic *and thus also political* state of the world is *not* unrelated to both the *obvious* inexcusable prodigality of the entire “developed” and fast-”developing” world *and* the conduct of those two wars. *Nor* could the *collusion* of the *manipulative* “intellectual”, economic and political “leaders” of the world, secretly “managing” as they will the affairs of the world, be kept for ever secret from the general public: It was revealed *gleefully*, the moment it could no longer be still kept under wraps! Except for managing their own affairs (remember: *none* of them ever goes to prison for mismanagement!), those “leaders” *proved themselves incompetent in their own fields of extremely well paid “expertise”!*

d. The veritable apartheid the Israelis apply in Palestine and their grabbing of foreign lands are *not* less objectionable than *all similar* actions of others. The *invasion* of Jews in Palestine as it indeed was carried out with international connivance after the Second World War and the subsequent establishment of Israel in 1948 on what was till then and for long centuries *Arab Palestine, was arbitrary and forced!* The Arab local inhabitants were demanded to pay for the crimes of others against the Jews! One may *not* forget that Abraham, *as it is forgotten though clearly written* in the Old Testament, *insisted on paying* for the *small* lot of land in which he buried his Sarah! The Jews, till then a nomadic people, had arrived in Palestine (then already inhabited by the Philistines, whose mod-

ern name is Palestinians; the *close* similarity of the two names is indeed uncanny!) from Ur in Mesopotamia, the present day Iraq. How does that make *them* the legitimate historical owners of Palestine? And indeed how does their coming from Ur explain their unquenchable hatred of Iraq and Iran? These are unerasable historical facts² that Washington (guided, one asks, by whom?) steadfastly attempts to put aside! This is *not* just *my* view and *my* questions, but the *general silent public view and questions in Europe and beyond, perhaps even in the USA*, which Washington steadfastly refuses to consider, and is as a result losing precious friends *and* the sine qua non moral influence among the peoples of the world. Islamic protestations are *not* always baseless³. From an objective point of view,

² And alas they are *not* the only ones, as what now happens at least in the Balkans shows, with *Slavs* having come here around AD 700 attempting to grab for themselves not just lands but *even* names *and* the at least one thousand-year *older* than that History of the people still living *continuously* here for untold thousands of years: The *true* ancient Macedonians *were and continue to be* as Greek as the Athenians and the Spartans, spoke Greek, believed in the same Gods as did all the other Greeks, left *Greek*-engraved monuments in the ground! Aristotle *was a Macedonian!* What *indeed* have, ever had, the Slavs to do with him? And don't forget: the Slavonic alphabet all Slavs still use was a *Greek* invention, designed some one thousand years ago for spreading Christianity to the till then *literally illiterate* heathen Slavs!

³ And certainly *neither* is the Greek government's refusal to give in to the demands of Skopje and the wishes of Washington! All of which makes me wonder: who truly govern(s) in Washington? More, I have never understood how and where the Israelis get their supply of oil from; I have never heard of an oil shortage there or their complaints about the excessive price of oil! Who sends them oil and who pays for it? *Don't* misunderstand me: I am *not* anti-Semitic, *nor* do I say that the Moslems are right wanting to wipe out Israel! Nor am I a Southern-Slav hater! But look: Only 15% of the *Greek* ancient Macedonia is now part of the Former Yugoslav Republic of "Macedonia" (the name "Macedonia" was given to the area by *Communist Tito who already had his eyes set at least on grabbing Greek Macedonia to reach the Aegean!*), another 10% is now part of Bulgaria, and the rest 75% continues to be Greek. Now, the 15% has its eyes set on the whole 100%! What other than the most major naked ever attempted historical larceny is the present effort of Skopje to monopolize the name of Macedonia(ns) *with all it entails* for themselves, when they have *no* Macedonian roots? How does it happen that this attempt has the full support of official Washington, certainly *not* ignorant either of the present-time facts, or of the ancient, when the lands to the north of Macedonia were called Moesia and

it looks crystal clear not only that the Israelis want the Palestinians totally expelled, but also that they *now and for ever* want to eliminate *at the expense of others all imaginable dangers*—just as two thousand years ago King Herod ordered all babies slaughtered in order not to miss the one he feared the most! The attack (and remember the *entirely false* “justifications” provided for it by the US Administration!) against Iraq and all threats (including nuclear) ever since brought to bear against Iran have a *most particular lobby* supporting it! We do *not* ask what motivates the Arabs and the Iranians to act as they do, nor how we, *using Reason*, can best persuade *both them and the Israelis* to change their stance. We get irritated that our perceived opponents do not obey our orders, and we resort one-sidedly to direct deadly threats! This does *not* tally either with the American tradition, *or* the Christian character, especially if the latter still means something! Are both these now null and void? Thousands of Americans have already been killed, maimed, wounded in the Middle East and we do *not even dare disclose the true size* of the catastrophe of both people and total material wealth destroyed there since 2001! We *pretend to forget that we are our brothers’, but not oppressive, keepers!* Even as regards the American losses and sacrifices, we do not ask whether their amount and numbers have been about proportionally distributed among the various economic, social, racial, originational (*including* the Jewish one) minorities that make up the American nation, and the benefits, if any, each of them already has gained or still stands to gain from the wars! If not, *only some* Americans bear the brunt and burden, while *others* obtain the benefits! We may *not* forget that the Vietnam War, conducted when the world was split in two deeply entrenched ideological camps, ended when national conscription was instituted! Such a world divide no longer exists! Today, we have the *religiously supported* hatred of Moslems and Jews, which the so-called “Christians” (pricked in their consciences by *one-sid-*

tPannonia (“Macedonia” as a *general* geographical name was used *only later*, when the entire area was brought under a unified Roman command! See, e.g., Hammond’s Advanced Reference Atlas MCMLVI, p. H5, H7); *if*, that is, the people in power there were taught History in some *reputable* schools!?! Again I ask: who truly govern(s) in Washington?

ed past misdeeds!) attempt to settle in favor of themselves and the Jews! Today, *religion*, i.e., our *blasphemous* so-called “faith” in God, pushes us to thinking of even *preemptive* nuclear war: the Israelis, already armed with nuclear weapons and never hesitating to threaten the Moslems with them, already fear a similar but still *imagined temporally distant* Iranian threat; and we support the Israelis, ignoring *all possible, yet untried, reasoned, peaceful* remedies of that age-old, ever simmering hatred! In other words, *we all, pretending to be pious*, have *ceased* to fear the Lord above! Surely, this was *not* the intent of the Founding Fathers, that on July 4, 1776 acted “appealing to the *Supreme Judge* of the world” and on Dec. 15, 1791 enacted the Bill of Rights *prohibiting first of all the formal political establishment or suppression of religion*; thus *at the same time without doubt also prohibiting all the secret and unspoken influence of religion on politics that stands clearly outside the age-old moral norms*; as, otherwise, the prohibition stated in the First Amendment is indeed pointless! Therefore, in obedience to the US Constitution, we may *not* allow a religiously-racially driven segment of the Nation having a *definite, unbreakable, unspoken-of connection with a particular people-nation scattered all over the world but feeling, by their own free admission/confession, nowhere at home* to subvert the Constitution, misguide the Nation, and turn the entire world upside down, solely for alleviating the Israelis’ present psychological fear of a *still distant future, but not inevitable* possibility! We seem unable to understand that whereas the Moslems (admittedly, *not* all of them) already live daily under the *present* clear Israeli threat, the latter (comprising *only a part* of the Jewish nation *scattered inside nearly all* nations of the world, of which the close ties to their own histories they attempt to break!) fear a *still distant-future, not inevitable possibility* of an similar threat! From outside the USA, it seems as though we, *yielding to clearly Jewish pressure*, attempt to reform the world, erase the History of thousands of years and write it anew, following blindly the awful paradigm of the revisionist Communist USSR that attempted to erase *unerasable* historical truths! Have we now descended so low as to emulate ideas turned to action by what *we not so long ago* called the “Evil Empire”, and are we justified to

feel smugly righteous doing it?

e. Before I continue, let me make this quite clear: That “we all *are* our brothers’, but not oppressive, keepers”, I mean it in the most *emphatic universal* sense; I do *not* hatefully divide people in “*us*” and “*them*”. As also that, “we *cannot* serve two masters at once”, let alone more! Which means that, *we must decide which master we must serve while remaining true to ourselves!* By this I do *not* mean that we, each one of us, must care only of oneself. But that we all must freely serve the *same one universal order that does not make us feel ashamed of ourselves, both as individuals and as members of the human race.* And that order is the one of absolute personal honor and universal Truth. In 1942-3, when I was eight or nine years old, I *saw* Gestapo agents chase and arrest two Jews living right in the next to ours house, a six-story building. I knew that Jews followed another religion, and though Greek citizens they were *not* Greeks in the *full* sense. I knew that the Germans were Christians, though not Orthodox. I felt very sorry for the Jews arrested, I sensed that they would *not* be treated well, that the Germans were gathering and deporting the Jews. I did *not* in the least like what the Gestapo agents did, but I *cannot* say that I *hated* them. My elementary school, that happened to be not quite two blocks away, had been turned into barracks of a German army company, and regular soldiers were all over about. By and large, as far as I could see and tell they did *not* misbehave. I knew what war is, how one acts during war, that it was *not* to be a permanent state of affairs, that the occupiers would eventually leave. I hated *evil*, but *not* its agents. Now, in my seventy fifth, I *can* tell I have *not* changed—except as regards *determined* criminals, especially of the white-collar variety, bent on destroying the moral fiber of the world, whom I only want to see paradigmatically punished! So, my criticism is directed mainly against *wrong* acts, only secondarily against their perpetrators. And from this rule, I do *not* exclude anyone! I do *not* play favorites, forgiving misdeeds even of my closest relatives! I am accused of being much too hard on *people*. This by people who *cannot* tell apart persons and their acts, and the consequences of the latter! I know that the vast majority of people belong in that category! What I say has *no* racial tinge, and if people dislike what they read here, they are asked to look first inside themselves.

f. I regard what we call “globalization” an *inevitable* development, but I totally disagree that it must be seen as an aim in itself in the way it is being executed. The present global economic “crash” only shows that economic globalization is but a telling *tool* to get eventually to the still *unconfessed* truth that *we all* on this planet form *one* family; and fratricide, whether visible or invisible, whether by lethal weapon or the flow of power, for the major benefit *only of some* at the expense of the rest who do not belong in “our” social, racial, or national divide does *not* fit the globe. By this I do *not* mean that we all must demolish national borders; burn our history books (*which all are the written record of our total past* that we owe it to ourselves to remember, lest we repeat past crimes); teach our children falsehoods and lies about the past; “deconstruct” our languages so that they mean nothing fixed, on the *forced* belief that the universe is “relative” and “uncertain” and thus meaningless, so why should our languages mean something fixed; steamroll everyone under the *false* belief that we all are “equal” regardless of our *different* qualities and duties *if* well served; demolish *all* spiritual values, on the *false* belief that they do not exist but are only figments, as some spiritual non-entities in the pay of those who stand to gain from the collapse of these values teach even from university chairs; install the *false* “intellectualism” of “deconstructionism”; obey new laws drawn by *some* to be imposed on us all intended to act as mere producers and consumers of “goods” solely for the sake of continued economic “development”, i.e., for the major profit *only of some*, and what crumbs “our” divide can secure for itself, conveniently forgetting that “economy” means the *proper* management of our house, namely, of *all our earth*, that *cannot* sustain continuous “development”. I mean that we all *must* respect each other, not steal from each other, *never* dress with false or real gold what is totally valueless, solely in order that it dazzle the idiotic onlooker; *never* produce a new “theory” on anything and thrust it on the world, unless we have examined *all* the objective pertinent facts and have found them to support it; *respect* the words and the meaning they are intended to convey, or else we destroy the sole means we have of communicating with each other and are self-turned to stones, and so *worse* than even the animals, that *do* com-

communicate with each other of their kind in a *sensible* for them way.

g. If we at all care for *civilization*, *not* the so-called “culture” that can even be of *harmful* weeds, we *must* respect our languages. I understand that in many, and perhaps most of them, words are mere phonetic symbols intended each to convey a particular meaning. But it is *not* so for Greek; and those who use words of Greek origin but to not understand their *deep connection to solid ideas*, and so they treat them as mere phonetic symbols commit a disservice to themselves and to civilization! It is pitiful that in the last thirty five years, even in Greece, Latinized and so rendered unrecognizable Greek words were re-imported as seemingly new words of which the Greeks themselves were at a total loss to comprehend their true meaning! Prime example, the word “culture”, that is Latin for the Greek “καλλιέργεια” meaning the “execution of καλλίονος έργου”, i.e., of “still better and more beautiful work”! The Greeks, today, use the re-import to mean *any* ostensibly “artful” whim, or notion, or collection of new manners, habits and practices that is passing as “advancement” toward what they know not! Even more crucial for our future as world: Take the word ἠθική, meaning ethics. But ἠθική relates to ἔθος *and* ἦθος; of which ἔθος means συνήθεια [strictly, cum ἦθος] = usage, habit, custom, practice; whereas ἦθος means *spiritual* character-temper-disposition-nature as possessed by a *conscientiously self-formed morally erect man* in the prime ancient example of, say, Hercules. So, whereas for the proper Greek ἠθική means the *total morally correct conduct* freely adopted by a self-conscious man striving *never* to be caught lacking in honorable qualities, at least in English, “ethics” has all the usual meanings a good dictionary lists, of which only the “character” comes close if at all to the original Greek ἦθος and ἠθική, that *only conscientiously used* becomes ἔθος and regular usage and conduct.

h. So then it is that we *cannot and may not* dismiss the possibility that the present Wall Street “crash” *was indeed manufactured*: When the threat of war against Iran was uppermost, driving the price of petroleum and its products through the sky *nobody* spoke of the possibility of “crash” catching us in mid air! Had that war too been started, the price of oil would have gone perhaps to US\$

500, and that prospect would have stopped *all* those who stood to gain from it from declaring “bankruptcy”! Of which they did *not* forewarn us as for months the price of oil was steadily going up to nearly US\$160 per barrel! So, the rising price of oil was *not* the cause of the crash! Bankruptcy was declared by those who could no longer make good, or were unwilling to honor their borrowings, even with *inflated* dollars! As investment banks are supposed to invest in *practical* projects rather than in wild games of cards, they ought upon declaring bankruptcy to explain to the world which were the *practical* projects that went awry, and how and by whom they were duped to invest in them! But they did *not* do so! So, here comes the question: As *nobody* burns money, *where did the invested/borrowed money go?* And why *didn't* the Government ask to know before committing US\$750 billion to the rescue of the investment banks? Remember: *first* did the “Lehman Brothers” declare themselves bankrupt, and *only as a result of that* did the NY stock exchange begin to come tumbling down! Word has it that “Lehman Brothers” was/is an American Jewish concern, playing *outside the limits of law and Fed supervision* (this one on the word of CNN, no less!) very highly risky “futures” they could no longer support; *after*, that is, the abandonment of the *immediate* start of war against Iran! Now, *ostensibly* “bankrupt”, and with no Government Agency examining thoroughly their books, they get away with what in effect *cannot but be* their *illicit earnings from grand larceny* (that ended up in whose pockets?!). Even as “risky investments” run high risks, they are *not* illegal games of craps or poker played in back alleys, namely, *outside closely watched licensed* casinos which along with the winning players pay taxes! If indeed they were so illegal, why didn't the Government run to arrest them all, “bankers” and “investors”, *all* of them *illegal* crass speculators? And if they were not so illegal why didn't they declare mere insolvency, so that they honestly place themselves under scrutiny? Since when does the US Government reimburse crap shooters—at the expense of honest taxpayers and of the future generations? Note here that, who *borrowes stock and returns stock* (ignoring monetary gain or loss) treats stock grossly, as if it were a cup of sugar borrowed from the next-door housewife; i.e., “forgetting” that stock

represents *real* money valued as at the moment of borrowing, that must be returned at the same value, even if without interest! The Old Testament *forbids* the Hebrews from lending other Hebrews at interest, but it does *not* prevent them but rather encourages them to so lend the “heathen”! The idea of borrowing highly priced stock and returning it when it is valued less or is valueless *is connected to this old teaching*, turned to the speculating borrower’s advantage, a practice *both ethically and morally forbidden*. So, such “players” and others, when they realized they could no longer expect to make a profit by selling the stocks they held at ever increasing prices and buying them back when their prices *would come down again as it regularly, almost daily happens*, reversed course: They could *not* but have had begun selling *small* quantities of stock *carefully*, yet in a way that initiated the stampede! In the havoc, as the prices continued to fall ever faster, nobody could/would, can/will prevent such “players” from quietly buying back *at a net profit* all the valuable stock they originally sold; and repeating the process again and again at a still lower level *yet always at a profit*, as the idiots who rushed to sell at ever lower prices, *in effect without realizing it, as so is the system set, set* the stock-exchange price of stocks! *Nobody except the sophisticated “players”* stops to think that in *every* sale, opposite a seller there *always* is a buyer who alone in the stampede determines the price! *Nobody* tells the general public who suffer the consequences *what is the small percentage* of the total stock that sold, at any one moment, determines the price of *all* the stock; or how it is legal, ethical, moral that, craps-shooters called “stock exchange speculators” may, by exchanging hand signals, play up and down and even wipe out the values of *huge, still standing and producing, legitimate, healthy* businesses built over long decades of truly hard and even bloody work of even tens and hundreds of thousands of workers—or turn mere trash to diamonds! What do these people *really know of truly hard* work? How can they be anything other than leaches? How do especially the intellectual, philosophical, scientific, legal and judicial leaders (I will say nothing of our political so-called leaders!) of our “civilized(?)” world permit such camarillas to determine the fate of our world—if, that is, they themselves are not members, or in the pay,

of exactly those camarillas? *Nobody* tells that when the market comes to its senses (especially with the bailout set by Congress), the real fat gains will be made by those who shall be holding the shares they bought dirt-cheap! *Nothing* of what happened could have happened, had those holding originally the bulk of the stocks not run to sell, listening to the cries of *parrots* about the “coming” disaster! Except by its instigators, the disaster was also caused by those who listened to the parrots and panicked! Mr. Putin in Russia seems to be cleverer than the lot of Nobel laureate professors of economics (*all* outside Russia), who *understood nothing, said nothing and are now in hiding!*—or did they *really know?* Mr. Putin simply stopped the manipulated crazy stampede by closing the Moscow exchange, and he certainly wishes he had done it sooner! *Don’t* despair that there is no cure, that this is going to happen every now and then, because “unforeseeable” circumstances just cannot be foreseen! This is what *they* want *you* to believe! The cure? The *conscientious involvement* in the process of those who truly, by their own hard work produce the wealth!: If part of the pay of workers is paid in company shares that *is held*, though each worker may have a small number of shares, collectively they progressively *shall be holding a large number of them and shall not be refused as a group the corresponding to their percentage of the total stock seats in the boards of directors!* From there, they *shall* become privy to the company secrets that *shall thus stop* being “secrets”; they *shall* contribute their knowledgeable practical plant-floor wisdom; they *shall* inform from their close contact with society how the public at large views the usefulness and quality of their product; they *shall stop all the wasteful of the company common wealth* practices at the top echelons, that now go unchecked; they *shall not* produce more than can be sold, thus saving on resources, about which the present sets of executives, used to extravagance, do *not* give a damn as they are concerned solely about their own interests of becoming ever more highly paid—*always* at the expense of others!; they *shall* prevent salaries and “perks” that put to shame the pay of the President of the USA, the *unquestionably highest* executive of the world, whom along with the legislative branch of the Government they buy through their unconscionable

PACs! When the Nation decides that “this” must be the President’s compensation, the Nation may *not* recompense so much higher but *only in proportion* company presidents and executives whose contribution to its wellbeing is by comparison small to negligible! This is common sense that today *is* lacking! Let us all undertake the responsibilities that befall our positions, *including* the setting of the example of decency! Let us all put a final stop to all sorts of obscenities, especially those that set the example!]

§15. In light of all the above, *all* falling within the *spherical* view of the world, my criticism has to do *not* so much with the practices of particular individuals or small groups of them of *doubtful or zero* spirituality but with the *faulty* faith, “philosophy”, policies and practices of the “*Christians*” *as a Church*, who for two thousand years *have failed to teach indelibly first themselves and only then the rest of the world the immortal lessons!* For *their faulty* faith did they let the doubt grow up *first in their hearts, that unaided by their minds* permitted the long sequence of events and practices that has now brought us to the brink. The incessant “Kyrie eleison” *has tired* the Lord! He will *not, for even He cannot*, save us from ourselves! The temptations *are needed* here in order that we *always* choose to do the Good. Without temptations, the *possibility* to commit evil cannot exist. Without *that possibility*, we are *not* free! Without the *freedom* offered *solely* by *that possibility*, the World the Lord created *would have been imperfect*, as we then would *not* be different from the vegetables! Why do *they*, giving the example to the rest of humanity, insist on remaining so thick-sculled as to prevent this *unerasable* Truth from penetrating and altering for the better their *indifferent* minds? The evil enters the World, *solely by our conscious choice both to remain lax in the face of the dilemma* between Good and evil, *and* to commit the second rather than always the first when *evil* better suits our worldly purposes! *Especially our so-called spiritual leaders have been patently incompetent to draw our constant attention to this designed for Holiness choice; their always smilingly offered sotto voce banalities have always proven useless*, or else the world would *not* for two thousand years have suffered so much, *nor* would now have slid to the brink! *Why* is this so hard to understand?

[Do you still doubt God’s Being? The world *would* have been made *imperfect* had the Lord not installed in it the *indisputable proof of*

His being its Creator! By not understanding this, not only did the “Christian” Church *not* search for *this* proof, but relying solely on *her* kind of “faith” in the *supposedly* “unprovable” Being of God, she allowed the *opposite* “faith” in the *supposedly* equally “undecidable” proposition of His not being at all to be installed on an *equal* basis in the world of “humans”! So much so that, when the *proof* of God’s Being was supplied and she was asked to *demand a disproof of it* from the opposite camp, she turned a *totally deaf ear!* By her *conscious refusing* to understand that *all laws cannot but have* their lawmakers, she allowed that the Laws of Nature have no Lawmaker but are a “natural given” beyond all investigation of their origin! This is so basic as to re-introduce, albeit in another *hidden, and thus far worse* form, the question of Duality, of Manichaeism! So-called “theologians”, incompetent even in the most basic Logical reasoning rule and guide our *supposedly* “pious” behavior! They *must* tell us how they *now* stand in the face of the *thus re-introduced* question of Duality! The Church’s wrongdoing, is *not* limited just to the field of Physics, but spreads to the *entire* field of all human relations: When *even she* acts as just another *commercial corporation*, she *cannot* dispute the practices of the very corporations from which even she copies their tricks! For example, one needs only consider what is *now* being revealed of the odious financial transactions of an *only in name* “Orthodox” monastery on Mount Athos and the *almost thoroughly corrupt* Greek State; the latter hiding dubiously, yet as best it can, behind some of its own highly placed officials! *So now does the Church too* play the deaf and mute! While the *parrots* called “investigative and commenting journalists”, for their sins and all too obvious θρησκο-ληψία (the *childish terrifying fear of grownups* of a *malevolent* “God” who *shall* strike on the spot anyone who dares touch a *supposedly* Holy Church), waste untold precious time and resources “discussing” the matter but *do not dare demand a thorough clear answer* from the religious authorities *all the way to the very top!* For yet another admittedly more complicated example, don’t you find it curious that as the present economic havoc totally escaped(?) the attention and forecasting capabilities of the *entire college* of the renowned Nobel laureate professors of economics *who have van-*

ished to the last man leaving the field to the marketeers who continue to mislead the fools, *nobody* demands of the Nobel prize holders to appriZe us of themselves, and *no* spiritual authority dares ask them ought on the effects of their acts and silence on the lives of us all, including the poorest amongst us? You pretend you do not understand? Let me clarify my question: a sum deposited in a bank has the value it carries on the day of deposit! The bank may *not*, a year later, give an interest that is *below* the inflation, because in so doing it *already steals* part of the original capital! On the day of payment, it must return the *nominal* original capital, *plus* its adjustment depending on the rate of inflation (for *only* thus does it return the *value* it took), *plus* the interest it promised on the *original value* of the deposit! Worse still: *no* honest state in the world may print more paper money than the *real* value of *additional real wealth* produced that *can* be *rationally* consumed in any given period of time, or else, we *waste resources* producing “goods” that *cannot* be consumed and thus are *not goods*! For otherwise, the value of *equally valued goods cannot* stay constant! But on the advice of *thieves* obeyed by (only nearly?) *all* professors, bankers, politicians and paid parrots, the only thing heard is that a “modest” inflation rate is good for us all! Nobody considers that as we print more money than corresponds to real wealth *added and rationally consumed*, we do not only just let the money lose value, we *also devalue honest sweat and blood that has been turned to savings, and thus we condone thievery*! Alas, there are plenty of professors and others, all respected for their weighty opinions, who not only have nevertheless never walked in a mine, a smelting plant, or any other place of hard work, but have never really worked at all! The *huge* high-risk investments in “hedge funds”, held by such as “investment banks” and dupes, is the “innocent”-sounding name of the *certain* coming disaster, which when it strikes, surprises us! The *supposedly* “Christian” Church has no time for such “inconsequential details”, by which even the *thin honest* savings of the *poor* old lady are *surreptitiously yet officially* stolen by *rich* speculating so-called gentlemen bankers and the governments that allow such *morally indefensible* activities! The *supposedly* “Christian” Church, playing the mute on such “social” issues, *in effect sides up with the high*

thieves in whose front all other thieves are petty, even as thus *grand evil is* being unleashed on the world through its social blood we call “money”, that is none other than the value thus devalued of the *sacred* human sweat *and* blood shed at work! In short, in this world, it seems, only prelates and high thieves *and* their highly paid advertisers *never* sweat but keep on smiling! Of the abundant smiles we now are forced to see, we now are called to distinguish between the truly innocent and shamelessly false ones!]

§16. In *full view* of this choice, we “humans” must understand that we were created destined to live, while in this material world, walking literally on the razor’s edge over the abyss! He is *not* a cruel Lord who so created the world and installed us in it as its masters, I repeat, on the razor’s edge! Even He had *no* other option! *Any other, easier world would have been an imperfect world!* His desire and aim was to create *not* just vegetables that do *not* in the long run matter, but others as free as Himself, in order that they *too* become as Holy as Himself! As He is Holy *exactly for always choosing the always difficult Good*, so does He want *even us* to be as Himself! That’s why *even He literally put on our skin*, and lived on earth just as we, as the least one of us, then did:

(i) Exactly among the people that *had been told most clearly* how to choose right and wrong, but had failed to honor the choice by *deep* philosophical thought (in *the original and only valid* sense of the term, of searching after Wisdom for being a *true* friend of it!); consciously, except for its saints, choosing to turn the Law into a morally useless social formality, and for *that formality* daring to call themselves the “elect” people of God, who had struck with Him what *they* thought to be a good bargain, as the Easterners think of bargains! Alas! They did/do *not* understand that by calling themselves the “elect” they proved/prove themselves to be the greatest sinners for not following *His* commandments and *His* example! Just as *we* “Christians” *too* (and not only we!) understanding no more than they, have called ourselves His “elect” by calling ourselves “Christians”, thus continuing the *Jewish* tradition of “elect”-ness, without however truly honoring the appellation! Which is also why we have been so forgiving of the Jews and so unforgiving of all those who now, for reasons that *cannot all* be dismissed, stand against them! We forget that Islam appeared six whole centuries *after* Christianity (*mostly copying the always unconfessed practical* “normality” of

Jewish and “Christian” everyday life adapted to the conditions of the desert); for no other reason than that the “Christians” never really ceasing squabbling among themselves as to who had been given the “right” to be the first among them, failed to continue the Lord’s example and *correctly* evangelize Africa and Asia; which, for their proximity to them, in fact *was* the first task of the *Eastern* Christians! It was they who instead of becoming Apostles, they chose to become *monks* and lock themselves up in monasteries, following the *Asiatic* example of withdrawal from the world; never stopping to ask themselves whether this indeed was what the Lord had asked of them! To this day, the vast majority of us still do not understand that the Lord, in order to save us all, *had* to appear among us in the very lowest rung of the ladder, in order from there both to lift us all to Heaven, *and* to descend even to the “underworld” in order to save those there too! [“Underworld”, the place where we Jews and “Christians” commit the dead to await the Day of Judgment, which at Jewish instigation we imagine as *general bodily* resurrection and gathering of all people who did, do, and shall live and judgment of each one in turn as *all* others watch! We do *not* ask how it spiritually can matter at all that *all* others with whom I, for one, never met should hear my sins, and I theirs! Is it not *quite enough* that I be judged by and in the *seen* (but *not* with our faulty physical eyes, that *at best see only some* of the physical things) presence of the *Perfect Judge* from Whom *nothing* is hidden, *as I am being judged in the truly real though not bodily but spiritual presence of those already around me, during every single moment, every single half-breath I draw*, yet in the Lord’s time, spiritually naked in their front too, who now in physical time see only my exterior?]

(ii) Exactly in order to show us *all* by His own example, gathering us all around Himself in His own time, that what He asks of us *all* is definitely *not* beyond our capabilities, and thus that He was *not* unjust in asking of us *all*, always through both our consciences *and* then by His living example how to live as it is proper for people in a perfect world!

(iii) *He had* to do *all* that for *only thus* is the eternal struggle of Good against the *potential* evil always conducted, and He *could not* absent Himself (His own *entire* Self!) from *His* position of leading the struggle; He *could not* send a “Messiah” to fill His own shoes, as it were! *He had* to demonstrate to us Himself (i.e., by His own *entire* Self!) that He did/ does *not* ask from us the impossible! That as He then won so indeed can

we! Death means nothing other than the passage to Glory for the victorious! *His Resurrection truly was the veritable coming of the Kingdom!* Than *that*, there can be *no* greater Day! *Inevitably* since then *do we all truly live* the Day of Judgment! Before the *sitting* Judge do we *all since* misbehave! But our religious leaders totally missed the significance of the Perfect World, of the Nativity, of the Resurrection, despite the beauty of all our hymns to Him! Instead, they chose to emulate the Hebrews as the “New” Israel, and *so did they too* become stuck to the external meaningless formalities! The tombs *are* empty! They have always been! They are *not*, have *never* been the places where the *inhuman* (for their being *not* of, or from, the soil) spirits of us pass the time waiting to be resurrected in some *indefinite* distant future moment of the *physical* time! They are only the places where the dead bodies *naturally rot* to become soil again of which *they alone* (*not* the spirit in the once living bodies) are constituted. The spirits, *all* of them, whether of the dead upon death or of the still living *are* transported to the *Lord’s* time, and *they all united listened/listen too* to what *He then and always said/says and experience at least as spiritual viewers His own spiritual agony, what He then did, said and suffered, thus in plain view of us all!* That He descended to the “underworld” is our Jewish/Christian way of expressing exactly this, which we have *not* yet philosophically and spiritually understood! In order to understand Reality in its entirety are our consciences equally pricked, *whether we lived before, then, or since, there or anywhere, under any name or skin, and any denomination of faith!* Even those who lived before the Lord came to our world, as spirits were they transported in the Lord’s time to listen to Him and be judged by Him, just as we all *then and now and in the remaining future are indeed stuck* in the Lord’s time to those events! What followed the days the Lord was *thus* with us all *indeed is this one* Day of Judgment, that is to be followed by the *general passage* to the eternal Lord’s Lap. [For there is *no* other place to be in, *no* other, opposite pole, *no* “kingdom of Devil”, *no unphilosophical, illogical* Asiatic Manichaeism! Remember: we pray “...and lead us not unto temptation ...”, *not* “...and please do not let the Devil lead us unto temptation ...”! Remember perfection, freedom, and thus the *need* for temptation, by overcoming which we get to Holiness, the “serpent” (*temptation, not the Devil!*) *remaining* in the Garden of Eden, while only the sinners who yielded to temptation were expelled!] Only, the places in the Lord’s Lap differ, *entirely Logically* in the terms

of Absolute Logos: *Inevitably* some, those closest to Him, are to be unbearably hot and blindingly bright and are taken by those who cannot stand His Love of them, for which reason they rejected His teaching and chose to disbelieve His being the *true* Lord-God-Logos. For those who did not reject Him, the warmth of His Lap is also an eternal pleasant breeze: Remember the three youths in the oven of the prophesy! May we all prove to be like the three of them in the Lord's comfortably warm-breezy Lap! Yet, remember also the Lord's "... as my Father always works, so do I!"! Paradise, The Lord's Lap is *not* a place of eternal heavenly relaxation, laziness, meaningless comfort, spiritual inactivity! These are *oriental* notions, *foreign* to the spiritually awake! What the Lord's Lap *truly is we shall learn after we get there!*

§17. More than all the above it is now impossible for me to conceive and say, and if someone has spotted some mistake or error and has something better to add, one truly is most welcome! Anything less than the Truth is unbecoming us! More than is truly becoming us we may *not* hope for! *There is no more! That is indeed Heaven!*

§18. When I sat down to write this letter I had no idea that it would become as long, even as I sensed that it *had* to cover as much! Universality, just beginning to be understood upon opening truly wide our field of view, is much too big to be demonstrated at all in fewer words, at least as regards its spiritually salient points that are certainly "unorthodox" and iconoclastic of the established "icons" and so-called "beliefs". Present-day Greeks, in an effort to show how strongly they oppose established views, say that they are "Orthodox *catholically protesting!*"—which is *not* quite a joke when *we all must* turn to the basic Truth that lashes us *lovingly* from all directions, but a *double entendre* having a *seemingly dubious* ecclesiastical meaning, *and* a meaning *not* in the least dubious when understood philosophically-Logically in the *strict* original meaning of the Greek words! Now, even with this in view, that *is applicable to us all, as we all believe we hold the "Truth"*, you too Dear Reader, can begin to do your own truly serious pondering. I hope you will not find all this mere infuriating blabbering and/or blubbering! If we keep on treading as we so far do, only farther away from the Truth shall we lead ourselves! To help you see at a glance just only the gross physical foundations of all the above, I attach the Note with all the necessary details. Plato *had* understood; which is why he accepted into his Academy only the geometrically literate! The Geometry of the Universe

truly is the Lord God-Logos' simplest incontrovertible way of proving His Being, way beyond all "wise" old men's and women's fanciful tales! The story of the *strict geometrical structure of the atom*, showing the deep penetration of *classical* geometry into as far as we can experimentally detect and rationally analyze, *enhances even further* Plato's view. Only its non-mathematical findings can be included in this volume as are detailed in the First Letter.

§19. So it is that I cannot avoid the temptation to wonder: Can it be that because those in charge of our petty world *cannot* stand the Truth (as only the *directly from the Lord-God-Logos sent eternal* Greek Spirit exposes It to view leaving *no possibility of escape for all honest viewers*), that they also hate not only the Lord, but *the self-become Greeks in Spirit of all nations too* that keep on sticking to It, obedient to their own *sleepless Godsent* Spirit? Most of us hate to confess that we made the greatest advances in Spirit when we had vastly fewer mechanical means to draw upon the planet's resources. When we advanced mechanically, we thought we no longer needed the Spirit, we declared ourselves Gods, as our machines would, we thought, satisfy our daily needs. Driven by the facilitation of machines, we produced ever more of them, for the use of which we however *had to create new needs!* We now have produced so many more machines than we have needs and means, that we no longer can consume the machines! The heedlessly producing "goods" system has almost collapsed, and unable to ratiocinate, now frantically attempts to rationalize itself! "Rationalization" is indeed cheap, it always comes at somebody else's expense. *Ratiocination* demands an always wakeful Spirit, that we have banished almost completely! Those who remain of our so-called "spiritual leaders" are now in hiding; when caught in public, they only produce an embarrassingly faint, clearly false smile! The pool of accepted "saviors" is indeed depleted, we are confined to recycle "intellects" drained of Spirit—if they ever had any! Just look at the gimmicks on which they attempt to draw our attention! The Churchmen, now demonstrably of a *fake* faith in God, keep silent: thus confessing themselves a part of the rotten system! Without God, yet thinking ourselves guileless, we are left completely alone in the Cosmos. Instead of inspiring hymns, *soon* as we go, only our wails shall fill the heavenly void. Shall we return Heavenward before it is truly too late???

[This letter, being a fuller development of ideas first written to friends in the USA earlier during the Fall of 2008, is now addressed to all everywhere.]

NOTE ON THE STRUCTURE OF THE UNIVERSE

Newton's Law's simple form is:

$$F = G(M_1 \times M_2)/r^2. \quad (1)$$

Its dimensional form is:

$$|\text{Force}| = |G| \times |\text{Mass} \times \text{Mass}| / |\text{Separation}^2|.$$

Therefore:

$$\begin{aligned} |G| &= |\text{Force}| \times |\text{Separation}^2| / |\text{Mass}^2| \\ &= |\text{Mass} \times \text{Acceleration}| \times |\text{Separation}^2| / |\text{Mass}^2| \\ &= (M \times L/T^2) \times (L^2)/(M^2) \\ &= L^3/MT^2 = 1/(M/L^3)T^2 \\ &= 1/(\text{Density of Mass}) \times (\text{Time}^2). \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, for G to be universal, the "Density of Mass" *cannot* be other than the *average* (in order that for the moment we remain open-minded about it) density of *total* mass in the universe D; and the "Time" *cannot* be other than the *age* of the universe T.

$$\text{Therefore:} \quad G = aD^{-1}T^{-2} = 6.67259 \times 10^{-8} \text{ cgs} \quad (2)$$

$$\text{and} \quad D = MV^{-1}, \quad (3)$$

where V is the volume of the universe. The constancy or variability of G, D, M, V and T permit *only eight* possible ways for them to combine, of which the seven contain hidden logical antinomies and/or are incompatible with astronomical observations. The only legitimate one is that of *constant G and M*. It follows that

$$V = GMT^2/a, \quad (4)$$

meaning that the *volume* of the universe is proportional to, and expands in the *total vacuum*, thus *spherically* with, the square of its age, *without any possible external obstruction or limit from the value of zero at the moment of its creation*. Therefore, the radius of the universe is

$$R = (3GMT^2/4\pi a)^{1/3}. \quad (5)$$

The velocity of the expansion of the universal front *cannot* be other than

the velocity of (the first) light (of creation):

$$c = dR/dT = (2/3)(3GMT^{-1}/4\pi\alpha)^{1/3} = 2R/3T, \quad (6)$$

thus being proportional to the $-1/3$ power of the universal age! Its deceleration thus is

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{G} = d^2R/dT^2 &= - (1/3)(2/3)(3GMT^{-4}/4\pi\alpha)^{1/3} & (7) \\ &= - (1/3T)(dR/dT) \\ &= - (2/9)(R/T^2), \end{aligned}$$

that *cannot be due to any other cause than the field of gravitation at the expanding universal front:*

$$\mathcal{G} = - GM/R^2, \quad (8)$$

producing:

$$\alpha = 1/6\pi, \quad (9)$$

$$D = (6\pi GT^2)^{-1}, \quad (10)$$

and for the present universal age taken to be $T_{\text{now}} = 12$ billion years:

$$D_{\text{now}} = 5.45 \times 10^{-30} \text{ gcm}^{-3}, \quad (11)$$

$$R_{\text{now}} = 1.70 \times 10^{28} \text{ cm} = 18 \text{ billion light years}, \quad (12)$$

$$Rc^2 = 2GM, \quad (13)$$

$$M = 1.15 \times 10^{56} \text{ grams}, \quad (14)$$

gravitational potential at the front:

$$\phi_F = GM/R_{\text{now}} = - 4.514 \times 10^{20} \text{ cm}^2/\text{sec}^2, \quad (15)$$

Poisson's equation for Newton's law:

$$\nabla^2 \phi_F = - (8/3)\pi GD_{\text{now}} = - 3.047 \times 10^{-36} \text{ sec}^{-2}, \quad (16)$$

$$d_r = (9\pi\rho GT^2)^{-1}, \quad (17)$$

the last of which, giving the local density of matter at the reduced local radius $\rho = r/R$, is necessitated by the need to maintain the velocity of light constant everywhere in the universe at any given universal age T .

A central observer at T_{now} can observe at most only as far back as

$$\rho = r_{\text{ob}}/R_{\text{ob}} \text{ at } T_{\text{observed}} \quad (18)$$

given by

$$T_{\text{observed } r} = T_{\text{now}} (1 + \rho)^{-3/2}. \quad (19)$$

Despite all that has been said since the first Michelson and Morley experiment, no man-made theory has produced anything like the above, all of which comes *directly* from "Newton's" Law of Gravitation; *nor* showed itself or the latter as the *cause* of Kepler's third law.

Besides, nothing shows better the *fully determinate* structure of the entire universe, from the fundamental Democritean atom all the way to the expanding front of the universe, than the fundamental presence in the scheme of physical things of the Planck "constant", that Heisenberg

wanted as a measure of uncertainty!: One only needs to consider that action has the dimensions of (energy) \times (time). Thus the total action of the entire universe, H, *cannot* be other than the product of its entire energy and its age, namely,

$$H = Mc^2T, \quad (20)$$

while the total mass of the universe *cannot* be other than the sum of the masses of *all* Democritean atoms, namely,

$$M = n_0m_0, \quad (21)$$

while the action of each Democritean atom *cannot* be other than

$$m_0c^2T = h, \quad (22)$$

the *minimum possible* action! Accordingly, in view of the values of T and M given above and of $h = 6.626 \times 10^{-27}$ cgs, it *inescapably* follows that

$$n_0 = 5.891 \times 10^{120} \quad (23)$$

$$m_0 = 1.947 \times 10^{-65} \text{ grams}, \quad (24)$$

$$H = 3.904 \times 10^{94} \text{ erg}\diamond\text{sec}. \quad (25)$$

Included in these equations is the fact that as the velocity of light depends on the $-1/3$ rd power of the universal age, both h and H depend on the $1/3$ rd power of the universal age. Accordingly, while the velocity of light at the beginning of time, the moment of creation $T_0 = 0$, was infinite, both h and H were zero, as, naturally, the universe at that very moment *had not yet performed any action*, that increases ever since! It was the infinite initial velocity of light that compatibly with the constant G and M, defeated the also infinite initial gravitational field of the universe and set it upon its expansion! It is the first light of creation that forms the ever advancing front of the expanding universe, that, however, *is* being retarded by the gravitational field of the entire universal mass! *No* professorial theory so far has presented such crystal-clear findings, all based solely on Newton's Law of gravitation, its *logically error-free* dimensional analysis, and physical observation.

Physical observation also demands an *ab initio re-examination of the structure of the atom*, that is always observed when unperturbed to be spherical and *not*, as per Bohr, a practically empty disk with the proton at its center and the electron as its lonely satellite at a relatively vast distance in empty space, as in the case of the hydrogen atom. *When unperturbed, the atom is found to be a radially pulsating sphere, the rate of change of the polar moment of inertia of which has the dimensions of action.* So, action is *fundamentally* involved in the *internal struc-*

ture and activity of the atom and thus of the universe also, is proven to come in whole units of h by the atomic spectra themselves, and does not have to be introduced arbitrarily (as by Bohr), or as a hypothesis (as by Planck). This finding, together Planck's work on the black body radiation and Einstein's explanation of the photoelectric phenomenon establish the variable unit of action h as a fundamental quality/quantity of the Universe together with constant G, M, m_0 , n_0 , and the variable T and c. The unit of action has the function of guaranteeing the stability of natural forms that cannot react with each other unless action is "supplied" to their reaction in the proper for it number of units. The finite unit of action permits the existence of distinct particles and bodies in the universe. A zero value of h would dissolve it in an indecipherable soup of totally formless and indistinct physical "entities". That distinct particles and bodies exist and the universe has its observed form is solely due to the presence of h that alone controls all reactions possible in it, and contrasts the false earlier idea that any, however small, amount of energy supplied would effect any particular reaction! So, the h is not the so-called "natural measure" of uncertainty, that has never been shown to support the observed physical certainty! The believed physical uncertainty is due only to so far unknown to us physical certainties!

These are all the salient points of the structure of the universe as a whole. *All else deals with so far uncertain details. Only the Democritean atom is the constant mass unit.* The hundreds of all other particles found, all transitory, are coagulations of Democritean atoms necessitated by the transient conditions of the collisions of much more massive particles effected in accelerators. The idea of massless energy must be given up; the energy of every body increases as the always massive photons that contribute to its energy increase are added to its mass, given that the fundamental photon is the Democritean atom!

The challenge to "science" is to *disprove* these direct-from-the-Law findings! The challenge to "theology" is to show that these findings/Laws of Nature do not prove the *indisputable presence of their Lawgiver!* If neither side can do what is being asked of it, *these findings thus now without the slightest doubt are the Proof we all seek not just of the existence but of the entire Being of God!!!*

+

+

138

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ
UNANSWERED

+

+

ΠΙΝΑΞ
ΟΝΟΜΑΤΩΝ ΤΕ ΚΑΙ ΠΡΑΓΜΑΤΩΝ
GENERAL INDEX

(τὰ λατινικά μετὰ τὰ ἑλληνικά)

- Ἁγία Τριάς:
— αἰδίως ἐν Ἐνὶ Τελείῳ Προσώπῳ δι-
αμένους ἁδιαρέτως τρεῖς διακρι-
τὰς λειτουργίας ἐπιτελεῖ 88
— διὰ τῆς περὶ Ταύτην συγχύσεως
τῶν κατὰ τὸν μεσαίωνα "θεολόγων"
ἐπῆλθεν ἡ διαίρεσις τῆς μιᾶς Ἐκ-
κλησίας 88
— ἡ περὶ Ταύτην μαρτυρία Χριστοῦ,
ὑπὸ τῶν "Χριστιανῶν" περιφρονη-
θεῖσα 88-9
- Ἁγιος Θεὸς Λόγος:
— πῶς ἀποφεύγει ἐμπεσεῖν ἁμαρτία;
— κατὰ τὴν *ἐλευθέραν Αὐτοῦ αἰ-*
μόνιμον ἐκλογὴν τοῦ Καλοῦ μό-
νου Τέλους Ἁγιος παραμένει
79, 80 (ἰδὲ καὶ Θεὸς)
- Ἁθεΐα:
— εἰσέβαλε ὡς *καθαρὰ ἐπανάστασις*
κατὰ τῆς ἠθικῆς, θεοπισθείσης τα-
ξιθετεῖν τὴν *Δικαιοσύνην* δι' ἧς εἰ-
ρηρικῶς αἱ ἀνθρώπινα σχέσεις
ὀρίζονται 66
- Ἁθηνά:
— γεννηθεῖσα ὄριμος καὶ Παρθένος
ἀκατανίκητος ἀπὸ τῆς κεφαλῆς τοῦ
Διὸς διεδήλου τὴν Ἑλλήνων πίστιν
εἰς αὐτὴν γε τὴν *τελείαν* Θεοῦ
Νόησιν, δι' ἧς παράγεται ἡ Θεΐα
Σοφία 64
- Ἁΐδιος Λόγος:
— αἱ ἐσωτερικαὶ ἀναγκαιότητες
— καὶ ἡ ἐλαχίστη αὐτῶν κατανόη-
σις ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν
ἐκείνους ἀκολουθησάντων 83 (ἰδὲ
καὶ Ἁΐδιος Λόγος)
- Ἁνάστασις Χριστοῦ:
— ἀπ' αὐτῆς οὐ πλέον ζῶμεν τὸ Ἰου-
δαϊκὸν παρελθόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ *αἰώνιον*
Παρόν τοῦ Κυρίου τὸ *ἐμπεριέχον*
ἅπαν τὸ καθ' ἡμᾶς μέλλον! 85
— *διὰ παντὸς ἐξεκένωσε* τὰ μνημεῖα!
83
— διότι ὁ Κύριος, *οὐδέποτε* ποιεῖ
τι ἀτελές, καὶ οὐ δις ἐκκενώσει
- αὐτά! 83
— ἐσήμανε τὴν ὀριστικὴν πραγματι-
κὴν ὡς δύναται ποτε εἶναι Ἐλευσιν
τῆς Θεοῦ Βασιλείας 82
— οὐδέποτε οἱ Μαθηταὶ καὶ ἡ Ἐκκλη-
σία κατενόησαν τὴν *Πνευματικὴν*
σημασίαν τοῦ "ἤγγικε" 82
— καὶ αἱ τούτου συνέπειαι 82-3
— τί κατ' αὐτὴν συνέβη τῷ Αὐτοῦ
Σώματι 76
— πῶς διαλύονται αἱ περὶ ταύτην
ἀμφιβολίαι 77
- Ἄνθρωπος:
— ἐνόησεν διασαφητὴ ἢ ὅλως ἀδιασά-
φητος; 70
— καὶ Πνευματικὸς ὢν, *δυσὶν πολι-*
τεῖαν ἀνήκει, πρῶτον τῇ Ἄνω,
εἶτα τῇ ἐπὶ γῆς 67
— κἂν ἐμφανίζηθ' ὡς "ἐπιστήμων",
οὐκ ἀνέχεται τὴν *ἄφευκτον τελεί-*
αν Δικαιοσύνην τοῦ τὰ πάντα προ-
ϊδόντος Δημιουργοῦ 67
— δι' ὃ ἀπορρίπτει τὸ Πνεῦμα τάν-
θρώπου τὸ ἄγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν
Λόγον τὸν ἄγοντ' ἀφεύκτως εἰς
τὴν *Τελείαν Ἑλλογον Πρώτην*
Ἀρχὴν 67
— κατὰ *δικαίαν* ἀναλογίαν ὠμολόγη-
σεν ἑαυτῷ τίμιον τὸ δοκεῖν *ἔλλο-*
γον Ἀρχὴν προϊσταμένην κἂν τῷ
Νῷ τοῦ τοῦ Κόσμου Δημιουργοῦ 67
— ὀφείλει ὑπηρετεῖν τὸ ἐν τοῖσδε τε-
λευταίοις καιροῖς καθῆκον αὐτοῦ 67
— τὰ *οὐσιαστικὰ* ἔδρανα τῆς αὐτοῦ
Πνευματικῆς ὑποστάσεως 69 κ.. ἔ.
— τί *λογικῶς καὶ βεβαίως* κατὰ θά-
νατον αὐτῷ γίγνεται 70
— (ἰδὲ καὶ ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρον Θεολογία)
- Ἄνθρωπότης:
— καλεῖται ἰδεῖν τὰ νῦν συντελούμε-
να 13-6
- Ἄνομήματα:
— ἀρχιρέων 9-16
— κρύφια ἐλέγχονται *προσωπικῶς* ὑπ'

- αυτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ 68
- δημόσια ἐλέγχονται ὑπὸ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Δήμου 68
 - συνίστησι *φοβεράν* παρανόησιν τὸ δοκεῖν ὅτι ταῦτ' ἀνήκει *δήθεν* αὐστηρῶς εἰς τὴν σφαῖραν τοῦ πολιτικοῦ νόμου: ὡς ὁ πολίτης ἐστὶν *ἀπολύτως* καὶ *καθαρῶς* *μόνον Πνευματικὸν πρόσωπον*, καὶ *μόνον ὡς τοιοῦτος ἐπιβάλλεται τῶν κοινῶν* ἄρα τὸ πρῶτιστον τούτου καθήκον ἐστὶ τὸ μὴ καθ' οἰονδήποτε τρόπον μειοῦν τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν πάντων ἀνθρώπων ὡς καθαρῶν Πνευματικῶν προσώπων ἀξίαν, ὡς ὅτι οὐχ ὑπάρχει μὴ Πνευματικὰ πρόσωπα 68-9
- Ἄπολλων·
- ὁ Ἑλλήνων Θεὸς τοῦ Φωτός, οὐκ ἦν ἄλλος αὐτοῦ γε τοῦ Ὀλοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ *μόνου* ἀπολλύντος τὰ παντὸς εἶδους σκότη 64
- Ἄποστολῆς Ἐπιστολῶν τρόπος 9 κ. ἐ.
- βεβαιότης τῆς παραδόσεως παραλήπταις 9
 - προσωπικῶν ἐπιστολῶν δημοσίευσις καὶ ἡ ἀδήρητος ἀνάγκη αὐτῆς 12
 - τὸ Ἐπιστολῶν ἀναπάντητον χη̄ βαθεῖα σημασία αὐτοῦ 9 κ. ἐ.
- Ἀρχόντων σιωπῆ περὶ τὰ ὄντως σπουδαῖα 12-3
- αἰτία: τὸ μῖσος κατὰ τοῦ Λόγου 12
- Ἀτολμία ἐπανελέγχου τῶν πρὸ τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς προβλημάτων τοῦ Πνεύματος
- γενικὴ νῦν ἐν Ἑλλάδι *παρὰ* τὴν ἀρχαίαν *Ἑλλήνων* παράδοσιν καὶ τὴν Κυρίου ἀναμονὴν ἀπὸ τῶν *συνειδητῶς ἀπομεινάντων Ἑλλήνων καὶ Χριστιανῶν* 64
- Γάμος:
- ιερότης καὶ κρυφίως διατασσομένη διαστροφή 12
- πόθεν ἡ διαστοφὴ ἤρξατο 12
 - πῶς ὁ ἀνώτατος κληρὸς σιωπηρῶς βάλλει κατὰ τοῦ γάμου καὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ 12
- Γλώσσα ἀνθρώπου:
- ἐγγενῆς ἐκ κατασκευῆς ἡ ἀδυναμία αὐτῆς ἀκριβῶς προσδιορίσαι τὰ μὴ ὀρατὰ 70
- Δικαιοσύνη:
- δι' *αὐτοσκοπήσεως* ὁ ἄνθρωπος διέκρινε τὴν *καθαρῶς πνευματικὴν* αὐτῆς ιδιότητα, οὐδαμῶ τοῦ φυσικοῦ Κόσμου παρατηρουμένην πληρῶν μόνον ἐντὸς τῶν βαθυτάτων μυχιῶν τοῦ ἰδίου αὐτοῦ Πνεύματος 66-7
- Ἐκκλησία:
- ἀσχολεῖται περὶ μόνα τὰ ἱερεῖα 14
 - εἰς μόνην τὴν ἐν Ἑλλάδι Χριστοῦ Ἐκκλησίαν, ἀπὸ Χριστοῦ καὶ Ἑλλήνων ἔλκουσαν τὴν καταγωγὴν, ἀναγεννημένην νέαν τε καὶ καινὴν ὡς ἄλλη φοῖνιξ ἀπὸ τῆς ἑαυτῆς τέφρας, λαγχάνει ἡ μοῖρα τῆς ἀναγεννήσεως τῆς νῦν μῖς τῇ ἐπινεύσει Κυρίου γνωμμένης οἰκουμένης κοινωνίας 69
 - ὅτε σιωπᾷ μοιραίως σήπηθ' ἡ κοινωνία 69
 - πρακτικὰ στρεβλοῦσαι τὴν εἰς Θεὸν πίστιν 13
- Ἐκκλησία Χριστοῦ
- τί νῦν δεῖ ταύτην ποιεῖν 69 κ. ἐ.
- Ἐκκλησίας Ἐπίσκοποι:
- δι' ἀκαταληψίαν τῆς *μεγίστης Θεολογικῆς καὶ ἐπιστημονικῆς σημασίας* τοῦ συνόλου *ζητήματος τῆς σχέσεως ὕλης καὶ Πνεύματος ἠρνήθησαν ἀπὸ τοῦ 1986* δημόσια λαβεῖν θέσιν καὶ ἀπαιτῆσαι τὴν *πλήρη αὐτοῦ διασάφησιν!* 71
- Ἐκκλησίας "Παράδοσις":
- ἀδυνατεῖ δοῦν' ἐξήγησιν Λογικῆν τῶν συμβάντων κατὰ τὸν Θάνατον τοῦ Χριστοῦ 71
 - ὡς ὁ Θεὸς-Λόγος οὐδὲν ποιεῖ ἄνευ ἐλλόγου αἰτίας καὶ μέσων, προῖδων τὸ σύνολον σχετικὸν πρόβλημα, τοιοῦτον κατεσκεύασεν ὅλον τὸν Κόσμον *ὥστε λυθῆ αὐτομάτως* αὐτὸ 71
- Ἐκκλησίας ὑπηρεσία:
- ἄλλη νῦν τῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐνετελαιμένης 68
- Ἐλευθερία:
- κατ' εἰκόνα τῆς Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ ἡμετέρα 77
 - παρέχει τὴν δυνατότητα τοῦ ποιεῖν τὸ καλὸν καὶ τὸ τούτου ἀντίθετον
 - διὰ τῆς τοῦ πρώτου μόνου ἐπιλογῆς προάγει εἰς ἀγιότητα 77
 - παροῦσα ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ χάριν τῆς αὐτοῦ τελειότητος 77
- Ἑλληνες:
- ἀρχαία Θεογονία: ἐναγωνίως βαθμιαία Λογικὴ ἀποκᾶθαρσις τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν νῷ καὶ ψυχῆς ἀντιλήψεως ἀπὸ πάσης ἀτελείας καὶ παντὸς μολυσμοῦ 64
 - αὐτοῖς πρώτοις ἐδόθη ἀναζητεῖν

- τάπολυτα ὕψη 64
- ἢ κατ' αὐτοὺς μεγίστη δυνατὴ βλασφημία τὸ δοκεῖν τὸν Θεὸν μὴ Ἐν, Ὁλον, Πνευματικὸν Ἐλλογον Πρόσωπον, ἐν παντὶ Τέλειον, Ἄιδιον, Καλόν, Ἄγαθόν, Δίκαιον, Παντογνώστην, κατὰ τέλειον σχέδιον τοῦ Κόσμου Δημιουργόν, καὶ ἐφ' Ἁγιότητα μόνην σκοποῦντα διὰ παντὸς ἔργου Αὐτοῦ 65
 - πρῶτοι οἱ αὐστηροὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν διέγνωσαν τὴν διαφορὰν τὰπολύτως Ὁρθοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ "δοκεῖ μοι" 64

Εὐαγγέλιον κατ' Ἰωάννην:

- παρανοεῖται ἐξ αἰτίας τῆς ἐμφάσεως ἣν δίδωσι τῇ Θεοῦ Βασιλείᾳ, ἣ ἤγγικεν, ἣ ἐστὶ παντελῶς ξένη τῷ Ἰουδαϊκῷ τρόπῳ τοῦ σκέπτεσθαι, οὐ χῆμεῖς οὐκ ἀφιστάμεθα, συντασσόμενοι Ἰουδαίους παρωρῶντες τὴν ἔνοιαν τοῦ ἑλληνικοῦ ὅρου Λόγος, ὃ δίδομεν ἔνοιαν ξένην! 85

Ἡμέρα τῆς Κρίσεως:

- ἀρξαμένη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἡμέρας τῆς Ἀναστάσεως, καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐκτοτε οὐσα οὐχ ὡς τοιαύτη κατανοεῖται χῆμεῖς ἀναισθήτως τῶν Πνευματικῶς συντελουμένων ἀσχημονοῦμεν πρὸ τοῦ Θριαμβεύσαντος, Καθημέριου καὶ ἔκτοτε κρίνοντος Δικαίου Κριτοῦ 83
- ἅμα τῷ πέρατι ταύτης, ἡμεῖς, κερκισόμενοι, ἐγκαταστησόμεθ' ὡς κατὰ Δικαιοσύνην δεήσει ἐκάστω ἐν τῇ ἀγκάλῃ Κυρίου! ἐκεῖ ἡ ἀγαπῶσα θερμότης χῆ παραδείσιος αὔρα τραπήσονται ὑπὸ μὲν τῶν ἀδίκων εἰς τὴν ἐκάστω αὐτῶν ἀρμόττουσαν προσωπικὴν κόλασιν, ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν δικαίων εἰς μακαριότητα ἀνέκφραστον! ὡς ὅτι ἐν τῷ Πνευματικῷ Κόσμῳ ἄλλη τῆς τοῦ Κυρίου θέσις ἡ πόλος οὐκ ἐστὶν! 83-4

Θεῖα Σοφία:

- οὐδόλως ἐξηντλήσαμεν ταύτην 64
- ἄρ' ὁ Κύριος πλείον' ἀφ' ἡμῶν ἀναμένει, δισποστάτους ἐξ ἀμφοτέρων Πνεύματος τε καὶ ὕλης ἐπ' ἀκριβῶς τούτῳ ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ ἐντάξας ἡμᾶς 64
- μεῖζων οὕτω καταφαίνεται ἡ ἀνάγκη τῆς παρησῖα πρὸ τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς παρουσιάσεως τῶν Πνευματικῶν πρὸ ἡμῶν πάντων ὀρθουμένων πραγμάτων ἀφ' ὧν ἀδύνατον τὸ φυγεῖν. 64

Θεολογία

- ἵνα ἰστῇ, Λογικῶς ἀναγκαῖον πι-

στεύειν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐνότητα παντελῶς διασαφητήν,

- συνησταμένην κατὰ μὲν τὴν παροῦσαν ζωὴν ἐξ ὄρατῆς ὕλης κατὰ πάντα συμβατῆς τῷ φυσικῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἐκ Πνεύματος κατὰ τὴν φύσιν Αὐτοῦ φυσικῶς ἀόρατου
- κατὰ δὲ τὸν θάνατον σαφῶς διασπομένην εἰς τὰ συνηστώτα αὐτῆν μέρη, ὀδεύοντα μετ' αὐτὸν ὡς χρῆ κατὰ τὴν φύσιν ἐκάστου 70
- πῶς καὶ διατὶ ἐξηρέθη τῆς γενικῆς μοίρας τὸ ταφῆν Χριστοῦ Σῶμα 70 κ. ἐ.

Θεός:

- αὐτοπειράζεται ὁ Θεός; 78
- δεινὸν χεῖριστον τὸ πειράζειν τὸν Κύριον 78
- οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀδικος ἀπαιτῶν ἀφ' ἡμῶν κατορθώματα κείμενα πέραν τῶν ἡμετέρων δυνάμεων κατορθῶσαι! 80
- ἢ κατ' αὐτοῦ ἀδικίας κατηγορία μόνον προσωπικῶς ὑπ' Αὐτοῦ δύναται ἀπαντηθῆναι, ὡς γὰρ καὶ ἐγένετο ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ! 80-1

Θεὸς καὶ Ἄνθρωπος:

- Καθαρὸν Ἄγιον Πνεῦμα ὁ πρῶτος, δισποστάτος ἐκ Πνεύματος τε καὶ ὕλης ὁ δευτέρος μόνον κατὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα Θεοῦ εἰκῶν καὶ ὁμοίωσις 77

Θεὸς-Λόγος-Κύριος:

- διὰ μίας ἐντολῆς ἐνετείλατο τὴν Κόσμου δημιουργίαν 71
- διὰ τὴν πρὸς Ἐκεῖνον προσπάθειαν στερεᾶς τροφῆς ἔχομεν χρεῖαν τὸ κατὰ Παράδοσιν διδόμενον ἡμῖν ἀραιὸν γάλα πλέον οὐκ ἐπαρκεῖ, ὡς τραχὺς λίαν ἐστὶ πρὸ ἡμῶν ὁ ἀγών, μόνη τροφή ἰκανὴ ἐν αὐτῷ τηρήσαι ἡμᾶς μόνη ἢ ὅλη ἔλλογος ἐστὶν Ἀλήθεια! 84
- ἢ Ἀπλότης καὶ Τελειότης Αὐτοῦ τιθέασι τάπωτατα ὄρια τῆς ἡμετέρας ἀντιλήψεως Αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ Κόσμου. ἀδυνατοῦμεν συλλογίζεσθ' ὀρθῶς, ἐκτὸς ἂν καλῶς φυλάττωμεν ἀμφοτέρα ταῦτα τὰ ζεύγη ἐν νῷ! 84

Ἰεζεκιήλ 83

"Ἰερά" προσωπεῖα: τί καλύπτουσι 12

— καιρὸς διαπομπεύσεως 12-3

Ἰεράτευμα: ἅπαν αὐτὸ νῦν ἐγκαλεῖται 14

Ἰησοῦς Χριστός:

— τίνος χάριν ἐγένετο παρ' ἡμῖν 68

Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς Κριτής:

— τὸ Μαρτύριον καὶ ἡ Νίκη Αὐτοῦ

δικαιωματικῶς Αὐτὸν ἐγκατέστησαν ὡς τὸν μόνον Δίκαιον ἐπὶ τῆς Ἔδρας τοῦ Κόσμου Κριτὴν, τότε δόντα τὸ παράδειγμα τῆς Ἀπολύτου ὡς κ'Αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ Ἁγιότητος 82

Κακόν:

- διὰ τῆς σκέψεως μόνης περὶ τὸ ἐπιλέγειν ποιεῖν τὸ κακὸν αὐτοπειραζόμεθα, ὅπερ καθ' αὐτὸ οὐκ ἔστι κακόν, ἀν' τελικῶς τὸν πειρασμὸν ἀπορρίψωμεν, οὕτως ἐνδυναμούμενοι περὶ τὸ μὴ ὄλως ποιεῖν κακόν τι·
- διὰ τῆς αὐτοῦ διαπράξεως, οὕτως ἀμαρτάνοντες, ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ μόνοι εἰσάγομεν τὸ κακὸν ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ.
- διὰ τῆς ἐλευθερίας καὶ τῆς πειρασμοῦ ἀπορρίψεως ὁ ἄνθρωπος δύναται φθάσαι καὶ ὄντως ἐνίοτε φθάνει τὴν ἁγιότητα!
- διὰ ταύτην ἡ ἐλευθερία χὸ πειρασμός εἰσιν ἀναγκαῖα 77-8
- ἐμπλέκει προσωπικῶς τὸν Θεόν· διότι εἰ τὸ Κακὸν ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ ἀνεδείκνυτο καταδικῶν τὸ Καλόν, ὁ σκοπὸς τῆς Δημιουργίας, μὴ ὢν ἄλλος τοῦ ἐν τέλει ἰδεῖν τὴν Ἀπόλυτον Ἁγιότητα (περιλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ) θριαμβεύουσιν, κατελύετο ἂν· καὶ τότε, ὁ Κύριος ὠφελεν ἂν καταστρέψαι ἅπαν τὸ Κακόν, ἄρ' οὖν καὶ τὸν δι' αὐτοῦ διαφθαρέντα σύνολον Κόσμον, μέχρι βαθμοῦ περὶ οὗ οὐδὲν δύναμαι λέγειν ἢ τι φαντάζεσθαι! 81
- ἔτι καὶ δικαζόμενοι συνεχίζει, ὡς μόνον οὕτω δύναται καταφθάσαι τὴν ἑαυτοῦ μεγίστην κακότητα! τυφλωθὲν ὑπὸ τῆς αὐτοῦ συντριβῆς, συνεχίζει μαινόμενον βλασφημεῖν κατὰ Πρόσωπον τὸν Πανάγιον, ἕως ὁ Κριτὴς τερματίζει τὴν Δίκην 83
- ἡ κατὰ τὴν Παλαιὰν Διαθήκην δηλουμένη φαινομένη παρουσία καὶ διαμονὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς ὄφεις ἐν τῷ Παραδείσῳ, Λογικῶς ἀνεξήγητος, νῦν Λογικῶς ἐξηγείται ἀιρουμένης τῆς ἀνατολικῆς μείξεως παραλόγου καὶ Λογικοῦ 78
- ἡ τοῦ κακοῦ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξ εὐθείας ἐπαφῆς προσωπικῆ ἐμπειρία διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπετεύχθη, καὶ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀπεδείξατο ἑαυτὸν ἀδικον παρ' ἡμῶν ἀπαιτῶν ἀκατόρθωτα! 81

Κακὸν κατὰ τοῦ Καλοῦ μάχη:

- κατ' αὐτὴν οὐκ ἐξῆν τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀπλῶς πῶς ἀντιπροσωπεύεσθαι, ἀλλὰ προσωπικῶς ἔδει εἶναι παρῶν

κατὰ τὸ πλήρες σχῆμα ἀνθρώπου!

- διὰ γε τοῦτο Αὐτὸς ἐνηθρώπησεν 81
- ἐκεῖνα τὰ γεγονότα οὐ συνέβησαν μόνον τότε, ὕστερον δ' ἠφανίσθησαν ὡς γιγνόμενα διαρκῶς:
- *πάσα* ἡ Χριστοῦ Μαρτυρία, τὸ Μαρτύριον Αὐτοῦ ἅπαν, καὶ ἡ Νίκη ἐκ τάφου κατέστησαν ἡ Ἀπόδειξις τῆς ὡς Λόγου Ἀναρχοῦ καὶ διαρκούς τοῦ Θεοῦ Παρουσίας, τῆς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ Δημιουργίας τοῦ Κόσμου, τοῦ ἀδιαλείπτου Αὐτοῦ δι' αὐτὸν ἐνδιαφέροντος χάριν τῆς Ἀπολύτου δι' αὐτοῦ Ἁγιότητος, καὶ τῆς Αὐτοῦ Ἀπολύτου Δικαιοσύνης ἧς ἀναπόσπαστον μέρος χὴ ἕως Ἄδου Αὐτοῦ ἐξ Ἀγάπης χάριν ἡμῶν ἐγκατάβασις· ἄπερ πάντα ὡσαύτως κατὰ Λόγον κατέστησαν ἡ Αὐτοῦ τοῦ Ἁγίου Θεοῦ δοκιμασία ὑπομονῆς τοῦ Κακοῦ ἐν τῷ Κόσμῳ 81-2

Κόσμος:

- οὐδνικῶς ἀπὸ συστάσεως συνίσταται ἐκ καλοῦ καὶ κακοῦ·
- τὸ κακὸν εἰσάγεται διὰ τῆς συνειδητῆς αὐτοῦ ἡμετέρας ἐπιλογῆς τε καὶ διαπράξεως 77
- τέλειός ἐστιν διότι περιλαμβάνει τὴν ἀγωνίαν τῆς Τελειότητος! 79

Κράτους δομῆ:

- κατὰ τὸν μεσαίωνα τε καὶ νῦν 68

Κυριακὴ προσευχῆ:

- καὶ ἡ ἐν ταύτῃ ἀναφορὰ τοῦ πειραζόντος 78-9

Λαὸς Ἰσραὴλ:

- ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δι' ἀμφιβόλου ὑποταγῆς τοῖς πατριάρχαις καὶ προφήταις αὐτοῦ ἀποκτάν τινὰ ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ πίστιν, δι' ὧν δῆθεν ἐκείνοι, λαὸς γε ὅλος, ἤλθον εἰς συμφωνίαν ἐν εἶδει ἐμπορευσίμων ἀνταλλαγμάτων, *quid pro quo!* 65
- μόνοι τινὲς αὐτῶν ἀκέραιον τὸν τιμῆς λόγον ἐτήρησαν, καὶ δι' αὐτῶν ἐλήλυθεν ὁ Χριστὸς πρὸς αὐτοὺς πάντας πρώτους καὶ ὕστερον πρὸς πάντας ἡμᾶς τοὺς λοιπούς, ὡς ἐκείνων οἱ πλείστοι ἀθετοῦντες τὴν συμφωνίαν πλεόντων ἔθνων ἡμαρτον τῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς καταστάντων εἰς νόμον, 65
- διὰ τῶν ἐξ ἐκείνων πρώτων πιστῶν διεδόθη ἡ εἰς Θεὸν-Χριστὸν πρώτη πίστις· κακείνων ὁ ἐν πολλοῖς ἀκατέργαστος συναισθηματικὸς χάριν

της "Παραδόσεως", οὐ Λογικὸς πίστεως τρόπος διεδόθη λαοῖς 65

Λόγος:

- οὐδὲν ἄλλο τῆς αἰῆς Ζώσης Κλήσεως τοῦ αἰῆς *Ὁλον Ζώντος Θεοῦ-Λόγου* ἀδιαλείπτως καλοῦντος ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ Τελειότητα καὶ ὄν ἐπὶ Ἁγιότητα 85 (ιδεὲ καὶ Ἁΐδιος Λόγος)
- εἰ τοῦτο οὕτως οὐκ ἦν, ὁ παρῶν κόσμος ἤδη ἦν ἂν παρελθών! 85

Μεταμόρφωσις τοῦ Κυρίου:

- προμαρτύρησις τῆς Αὐτοῦ Ἀναστάσεως 76-7

Νεο"ελληνική" κοινωνία:

- ἡ σῆψις αὐτῆς ὀφείλετ' εἰς μόνην τὴν διὰ τῶν αἰώνων ἀπώλειαν τῆς κατακαίουσης χυτῶν μόνον λαμπρινούσης τὸν ἄνθρωπον συνειδήσεως τῆς διττῆς αὐτοῦ ὑποστάσεως ὡς πιστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ τε καὶ ἑαυτῷ, λέξουσιν ἄλλαις, *ταυτοχρόνως* ὡς πολίτου Οὐρανοῦ τε καὶ Γῆς 69
- διότι πάσα περὶ τοῦτο παράβασις ἐμπίπτει τῇ προσοχῇ τῆς Ἐκκλησίας Χριστοῦ, *ἔχει αὐτῇ χρέος* δημοσία διὰ λόγου πνευματικῆς σαφῶς στηλιτεύειν τὴν ἀδικίαν, ἵνα μὴ οἱ πιστοὶ τε ἅμα δὲ καὶ πολῖται κατ' ἐλάχιστον μανθῶσι καὶ σκανδαλισθῶσι διὰ τῆς ἀδικιῶν διαπράξεως καὶ τῆς περὶ τούτων δημοσίας σιωπῆς! 69

Νόμος τοῦ Νεῦτωνος

- τὰ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ διὰ διαστασιακῆς ἀναλύσεως, φύσει αὐστηροτάτης καὶ ὀλοκληρωματικῆς διδασκόμενα 71-6

Ὁρθοδοξία:

- ἀναξία τοῦ ὀνόματος εἰ οὐδεμία καθολικότης αὐτὴν διακρίνει περιλαμβάνουσα καὶ τὸν Ὁλον Ἐνα Θεὸν Λόγον καὶ πάντα τὸν ὑπ' Αὐτὸν κόσμον 86
- ὅτι οὐ καθορᾶ ἐφ' ἑαυτῆς τὴν εὐθύνην τοῦ γνωστοῦ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ποιῆσαι τὴν ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου διὰ τῶν *ἐν αὐτῷ ἀόρατων κατανοουμένων* νῦν φανεράν γενομένην δημιουργικὴν συμβολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ-Λόγου δι' ἧς *ἀναντίρρητος* παρέχεται ἡ ἀπόδειξις τῆς αἰδίου τοῦ Θεοῦ Παρουσίας, Δυναμέως καὶ Θειότητος, ὥστε πρὸ πάντων τῶν ἄλλων εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀναπολογήτους 86-7
- βαθύτερον κατανοοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ὡς Αὐτὸν τὸν Ἁΐδιον Λόγον, *ὄλως*

ἄλλως ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ αὐτῆς βάθει ὀφείλομεν ἀναδιατάξαι αὐτὴν 87

- ἐσμὲν Ἐκκλησία Χριστοῦ; 93
 - ἐπι ἀντιμάχεται τὸν Ὁρθὸν Λόγον, *φαινόμενον Ἑλληνικὴν τὴν καταγωγὴν ἔχοντα* ὅμως ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ὄντα 87
 - καὶ ὀρθοτόμησις Λόγου, κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τῆς συγχύσεως τῶν φρενῶν 63
 - μόνον τὸ κατὰ τὸν ἐκάστοτε καιρὸν καὶ πλήρη συνείδησιν ὀρθῶς δοκεῖν περὶ τοῦ Συνόλου Ὁρθοῦ 63
 - οὐ δ' ἀντιλαμβάνεται τὴν βαθείαν σῆψιν τῆς κοινωνίας ἡμῶν καὶ δι' αὐτῆς τὴν ὀργὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ κατ' ἡμῶν περιφρονούντων τὴν *Ἐκείνου Ἀλήθειαν*, φανεράν γενομένην διὰ τοῦ κόσμου 87
 - οὐ πᾶς ἀπ' Ἀνατολῆς λόγος ἐστὶν ἔλλογος, καὶ τῇ ἑλληνικῇ γλώσσῃ χρῆται ξένος ὅμως δὲ διαμένει πρὸς τὴν βαθείαν τοῖς ἐκφραζόμενοις νοήμασι συνάρτησιν τῆς γλώσσης Ἑλλήνων 89
 - τηρούσα ἐν ἑαυτῇ Ἰουδαϊκὰς περὶ Θεοῦ ἀντιλήψεις διακατέχεται ὑπὸ μεγάλης συγχύσεως περὶ τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν 87
 - ὡς οὐδεὶς τῶν κατ' ὄνομα Ὁρθόδοξων" κατανοεῖ τὴν αἰτίαν καὶ πάσας τὰς συνεπειὰς τῆς Χριστοῦ *αὐστηρᾶς ἀπαγορεύσεως* τοῦ μηδένα ἐπὶ γῆς πατέρα καλεῖν, πολὺ μάλιστα γὰρ γε καὶ πατριάρχην! 91
- Ὁρθόδοξος Ἐκκλησία:
- προτάσεις ἀνανεώσεως αὐτῆς σὺν Θεῷ 89 κ. ε.

"Παράδοσις" Πίστεως

- δι' ἣν μόνην λέγεθ' ὅτι οὐκ ἀποδεικνύται ὁ Θεός 65-6
- οὕτω περιπίπτουσα εἰς τὴν ἀέθλων παγίδα 66
- ἀγνοοῦσα τὸν *ὄλως διάφορον τοῦ καθαρῶς ἐργαστηριακοῦ* τρόπου τῆς Θεοῦ ἀποδείξεως 66

Πατριαρχεῖον Κων/πόλεως:

- ἐπιτακτικὴ νῦν ἡ κατὰ Λόγον ἀνάγκη *μεταφορᾶς* αὐτοῦ εἰς τόπον κατὰ πάντα ἐλευθερον ἀπὸ πιέσεων κοσμικῶν 92

Πειρασμός:

- (ιδεὲ Κακόν)

Πίστις ἐπὶ Θεῷ: 66

- ἀπόρροια ἐξελίξεως τῆς *βραδείας* ὀριμάσεως τῆς ἀνθρώπου παρατηρήσεως τῶν ἐν τῷ φυσικῷ κόσμῳ

- παρατηρουμένων 66
— άγαγούσα εις τήν Λογικώς
πλέον μη κρυπτομένην όπισθεν,
τήν προϊσταμένην, του φυσικού
κόσμου Άρχήν 66
- Πραγμάτων διάκρισις:
— υλικά vs. πνευματικά 13
— σκόπιμος ή αυτών παρανόησις 13-4
- Σύμβολον Πίστεως
— ή έν αυτώ μεσαιωνική σύγχυσις
καί ή έξ αυτής άπιστία 87-8
Συμβουλαί Άναγνώστη 13
- Υλικόν Σύμπαν:
— τί μαρτυρεί 13-4
- Φυσικός κόσμος
— άποδεδειγμένως πλέον συνίσταται
έκ φωτός, υπείκοντος νόμοις
άπαραγράπτους, ών μεταξύ κυριώ-
τατος ό συνέχον άπαν τώ φυσικόν
σύμπαν "Νευτώνειος" τής βαρύτη-
τος 71 (q. v.)
- Χρέος του πιστού και πολίτου:
— ή Έκκλησία, άγομένη από, ή και
υπό, διανοημάτων Ιουδαϊκής προε-
λεύσεως, ούδέποτε' έτόνισεν έπαρ-
κώς ποίον τούτο έστί, φύσει ούκ
Ιουδαϊκήν άλλ' έλληνικήν και χρι-
στιανικήν πηγήν έχον 69
- Χριστιανικά Έκκλησία:
— διά τήν προσκόλλησιν τώ Ιουδαϊκώ
άνθελληνικώ Πνεύματι και τρόπω
του σκέπτεσθαι άπώλεσαν τήν
γνώσιν τής Όρθής Έλληνικής αντι-
λήψεως του Λόγου επί πάσης περι-
οχής Πνευματικότητας και διανοη-
τικότητας έν ή ό Λόγος άλανθά-
στως οδηγεί τους ανθρώπους! 85
— "Έκκλησία" μη πλέον παράγουσαι
δραστικώς ένεργών Πνευματικών
φώς όρατόν πάσαις ταίς έν τή Οί-
κουμένη ψυχαίς ούδενός, ουσία
ψευδούς, σεβασμού δικαιούνται! 92
— Όρθοδοξία και Χριστιανισμός
ούκ είσι θέατρον, μόνη όψις, ή
γράμμα κενόν! 92
— ό σύνολος μακρόθεν φαινόμενος
σεσηπώς βίος του παρόντος έν Έλ-
λάδι λαού, ού πνευματικώς ή "Έκ-
κλησία τής Ελλάδος" έφίσταται,
μόνον τώ προς άποφυγήν κύριον
παράδειγμα δίδωσι τοίς του κόσμου
λαοίς! όπερ εύθως άντανακλά τήν
ποιότητα τής έν Έλλάδι κυρίας έν-
εργού Έκκλησίας! 94
— όφείλομεν θρηνεΐν ότι αυτά ούκ
αίσθάνονται τήν προήν των καιρών
ώθούσαν επί τά πρόσω!
— πάσαι μετέχουσι τής ευθύνης,
όφειλομένης τή νυν διά τής "Παρα-
δόσεως" καθεστώση άλαζονεία των
θεολογικώς ήμιμαθών και πραγμα-
τολογικώς σχεδόν άμαθών άνδρών
του μεσαιώου περί τήν κατάγνω-
σιν τής ουσίας των όντων και τήν
αεί προϊόντος του χρόνου ακριβε-
στέραν ταύτης περιγραφήν διά λέ-
ξεων άνθρωπίνων. 85
— έπ' αυτών άποκλειστικώς καταπι-
πτει ή ευθύνη διορθώσεως τής κό-
σμου πορείας! 85-6
— χρέος αυτών πρώτον ή επανένωσις
των επί γής Έκκλησιών του
Χριστού 86
— ουσιώδης κατά ταύτην ή συμβο-
λή τής έν Έλλάδι Έκκλησίας
Χριστού 86
— σχέσις μετά του πιστού και πολί-
του, και τής πολιτείας,
— άναγκαίον άπαρασάλευτον
ποιείν τήν συνείδησιν ότι ώς
Πνευματικά όντα πάντες οι άν-
θρωποι διοΐν πολιτεΐαν μετέ-
χουσι πρώτιστα μέν τή μιᾷ Άνω
και είτα δ' εκάστη των επί γής.
ώς άπ' αυτου ούδεις έξαιρείται,
άρ' άπόλυτον παραμένει τώ Έκ-
κλησίας δικαίωμα του έλέγχειν
επί Καλώ πάντων τās συνειδή-
σεις και πράξεις ίνα μη άμβλύνη-
ται έν συνειδήσει η αίσθησις
τής μηδέποθ' ύπνωττούσης και
μηδέν παραγραφούσης Δικαιοσύ-
νης τάπροσωπολήπτου Θεού! 93
- Χριστιανισμός:
— ούκ έστιν "ευγένεια" και "λεπτό-
της" άνόητος, ίνα μη τις άπαίδευ-
τος προσβληθῆ έν όλω τώ βάθει τής
άπαιδευσίας αυτου! 80
"Χριστιανοί" Άρχιερείς
— δι' αυτών απέλιπεν από των ψυχών
ό Λόγος Θεού, πληρωθεισών υπό
του φόβου κολάσεως, δι' ού γεμί-
ζουσιν οι ναοί 90
— τριβαί περί τήν νομήν γαιών και
ψυχών 90
— περιφρονησαντες τους Χριστού
λόγους εις πέντε μέρη, τά πρεσ-
βυγενή κληθέντα πατριαρχεία,
κατεξέσχισαν αυτώ τώ Χριστού
Σώμα, τήν Έκκλησίαν 90
— χείρον τούτων πάντων παράδειγμα
τό του έν Κων/πόλει πατριαρχείου
έτι και νυν διαμένοντος ύποτελους
κοσμικώς έξουσίας διά τήν ιστο-
ρικην "δόξαν" του τόπου, 90

- οὐδεμίαν πλέον προσκομίζει ὑπηρεσίαν Θεῷ 90-1
- "Χριστιανοὶ θεολόγοι":
- ἀντὶ τῆς ἑαυτῶν δι' ἀπιστίαν ἀλόγῳ περι Θεοῦ ἀντιλήψεως, ὁμιλοῦσι περὶ τῶν "μυστηριωδῶν βουλῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ" τοῦ μὴ φοβουμένου πάντα ἐνδελεχῆ ἐλεγχον καὶ συνεπῶς ἀπολύτως οὐδὲν ἀφ' ἡμῶν "κρύπτουτος", οὕτως ἀσεβῶς μετατιθέντες Αὐτῷ τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἐξ ἀπιστίας εὐθύνην διὰ τὸ μὴ διανῶς τὰ περὶ Θεοῦ καθορᾶν! 65
- Χριστιανοσύνη:
- ἡ πασῶν ἀρίστη θρησκεία! οὐχὶ ὅτι ἔστιν αὕτη ἡμῶν, ὡς ἡμῶν ἕκαστος ταύτην ἀντιλαμβάνεται! ἀλλὰ διότι αὕτη μόνη ἐμπεριέχει πάντα τὰ Πνευματικὰ καὶ διανοητικὰ ἔργα-λεῖα ὧν χρεῖαν ποθ' ἔχομεν. οὐ χρώμεθ' αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ προσκολλᾶσθ' ἐπὶ τοῦ παρελθόντος μᾶλλον ἢ ἐργάζεσθ' ἐπιμελῶς πρὸς τὸ μέλλον. 84-5
- ὑφίσταται τὰς συνεπείας ἀρήσε-

- ως τοῦ ἀφίστασθαι "δεδομένων" γενομένων ἀποδεκτῶν κατὰ τοὺς διαμέσους καιροὺς μὴ πλέον στηριζομένων ἐπ' ἀληθῶν δεδομένων, καὶ τρόπων σκέψεως ἐσφαλμένων κρατουσῶν αὐτὴν ἐπὶ τὰ ὀπίσω 84
- Χριστός, Ὁρθοδοξία, Καθολικότης:
- τί προσωπικῶς καὶ ἐλλόγως ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν παρ' αὐτῶν διατάσσεται 94-5
- Χριστοῦ Ἱστορία
- οὐδόλως ἦν γεγονός τι τοῦ παρελθόντος, ὅπερ κάκιστα συναισθηματικῶς, οὐδέποτε δ' αἰεὶ Λογικῶς "ἀναλογιζόμεθα", μόνιμως ἀποτυγχάνοντες κατανοεῖν ὅτι ἤδη ἐφ' ὅλην διασχλιετίαν διαρκῶς ζῶμεν τὴν Ἡμέραν τῆς Κρίσεως! 83
- Ψυχαί:
- σώζονται δοιόμεναι διὰ τῆς Λόγου Πραγματικότητος, οὐχὶ "συγκινοῦμεναι" πῶς διὰ μαλακῶν "αἰσθημάτων" καὶ "συναισθημάτων"! 80

- Abraham:
- his example not followed by his descendants 117-8
- Academia:
- its reaction to the new findings 46-7
- Action
- a *hard classical-mechanical characteristic* of the rate of change of the moment of inertia of a vibrating hollow sphere 45
- its physical unit and the structure of the universe 137
- takes effect either automatically according to preestablished Law, or a specific command given; in either case, an acting agency is needed: cf. statements in 111
- the quantity of it involved in any physical activity *must* be written as nh , where h is the Planck constant and n a *dimensionless* (not a priori presumed to be an exact whole) number left to be determined by the *hard physical facts* themselves 45, 50
- Al Qaeda 114-5
- American Union's Founding Fathers and

- the Bill of Rights, 119
- how the faith of the former and the prohibitions of the latter are being subverted at the instigation of a segment of the American Nation 119
- Aristotelian Logic
- and the Church's refusal to use it to render its statements both *complete and free of all contradictions in terms* 106
- Atheist "scientists":
- accused of preaching *ilLogical pseudotheology* as Science 104
- Atheists:
- admit their lack of a proper theory of the universe: Newton's law supplies hardest conceivable view of the universe freed of *all* human bias 40
- Balmer. J.J. 47, 48
- Bible:
- contains *two* "in the beginning" statements, the relationship and true significance of which has *not* been understood 23, 24
- its origins and our ever wisely

- maturing intellect 23
- Bishops:
- the proper ancient manner of addressing them 17
 - superlatives kept strictly for the Lord 17
- Bohr, N. 41, 137-8
- “Brothers’ keepers” and “no two masters serving”:
- principles that must be universally kept 120
- Chance and probability 104
- Christian Church:
- acting as a *commercial* corporation *determines commercially* all human relations! 127-8
 - example: the odious transactions of monasteries with the overseeing Patriarch and the Greek State 128
 - her *spiritually dubious* life and faithless inactivity produced the Islam 129-30
 - *no* spiritual authority asks of the effects of the current financial havoc on the lives at least of the poorest amongst us 129
 - the silence on the *deep moral* aspects of monetary inflation 128-9
 - totally missed the significance of the Perfect World, of the Nativity, of the Resurrection 131
- Christianity:
- alone contains *all* the spiritual and intellectual, tools that we shall ever need 32
 - we do not use them for looking at and getting stuck to the past rather than working our way toward the Future 32
 - based on Judaism rather than also on Reason *cannot produce a rigorous and vigorous* statement regarding the Deity 21
 - choosing to follow the teachings of Israel has completely ignored the ontological questions 28
 - and we all still suffer the consequences 28
 - has *not* exhausted the Wisdom of the Lord 22
- our *wrong* “understanding” *is* at the root of our division into “faiths” and the lamentable, including principally the spiritual, state of the world 21
 - the shift of attention from God to eternal Israel or the Church distracts attention from the center of Reality 21
- Christians
- and the talents entrusted to them 18
 - they do not seek to live up to their names 18
- “Christians” and the World:
- the latter contains the indisputable proof of its Creator! 126-7, 133-7
 - the former, by not looking for it, allowed the “faith” in the *supposedly* equally “undecidable” proposition of His not being at all 127-8
 - asked to demand a disproof from the opposite camp of the proof supplied, they turned a totally deaf ear 127
 - by *consciously refusing* to understand that *all laws have* their law-makers, they allowed that the Laws of Nature may have no Lawmaker and be a “natural given” beyond investigation as to their origin 127
- “Christians” as a Church
- criticism of them 126-7
 - their *faulty* faith has led to doubt 126
- Church of Christ
- in Rome:
- *she* must call all Christians back to order, *not* by unquestioning obedience to her but to the Lord and *His* Plan for the Purpose of the World 32-3
- united:
- must call *all* religious faiths to an *honest* discussion of the *OntoLogy* of the Holy God 34
 - must lead the fight against the modern Hydra of atheism 34
- Church Schism:
- its continuing evil effects 17
- Churches
- get filled, yet the commercial benefits of sin are *not* ignored 23
- Civilization, vs. so-called “culture”:
- and the lost meaning of words 122

- consider the *present* Greek example 122
- Classics:
 - the attack against them has a clear atheistic intention 22
- Continuous “development”:
 - the latest façade of economic exploitation by those who can practice it 121
- Cosmos:
 - *presupposes* in its *only proper* Greek sense the presence of *order by design* 104
 - and the quality of its design 104
 - good design implies *absolute economy* of means 104
- Creation as Δημιουργία
 - subject to examination: the Logical arguments for it 34 et seq.
 - the seeming physical contradictions are only by the Logos removed 35
- Daniel 31
- Dawkins, R. 43, 103
- Day of Judgment: 131
 - since Resurrection, we now do indeed live it while the evil blaspheme the Sitting Judge 31
 - the Day after it is the Day of Passage to the Lord God’s Lap, as there can be no other place, no other pole 31, 131
- “Deconstruction” of languages:
 - aims at their meaning nothing fixed, as everything is now said to be “relative” and “uncertain” and thus meaningless 121
- Demiurge:
 - and why the sin against the Holy Spirit: *cannot ever* be forgiven,
 - a subject the Christian Church has *not* yet dared to consider! 26
 - He *cannot* be other than the Logos 25
 - Whom does the Logos presuppose? None other than the Person, in Greek said to be the ὄντως ὄν, ἡ ἀίδιος πάντων Ἀρχή 26
 - He who for a *purpose* creates public works and lets them and Himself be subjected to examination and criticism by the public 25
 - not to be categorized with objects having had a beginning 27
 - which is what B. Russell missed 27
- Democritean atom:
 - presupposes the Logos as His cause 26
- Democritean atom:
 - identical to the fundamental photon *is* the *constant* mass unit 40, 137
- Democritean atoms 109
 - conclusions drawn from them 110
 - our fundamental mistake: thinking that the fundamental particle for having the least mass must be contained in the least volume; do did we mess up the particle-wave duality 109
 - the first one sent on its course rather had the quality of a fully continuous, yet ever expanding luminous sphere (or was it a spherical shell?) 109
 - within *it*, *always unobservable from within*, does the *entire* Universe lie 109
- Democritean theory:
 - forgotten when we came face-to-face with the unit of action h 109
- Devil:
 - deceives *always* by smiling, *never* showing his true face and character 114
 - compare the smiling way politicians and “specialists” express their “optimism” based on their proposed programs 113-4
- Dreams of idiots 98
- Earth:
 - *the only one* spot of life, *not* one among many 101
- Einstein, A.:
 - and the photoelectric phenomenon 137
 - confessed himself a student of Spinoza 67
 - his *contrived and arbitrary* treatment of gravitation, matter, energy and the electromagnetic field 111-2
 - postulated the “gravitational field” of the *total* vacuum, and, ignoring the origin even of his own intellect, also stated his intention to satisfy the *psychological* rather than the *rigorous intellectual* needs of the

- reader! 23-4
- the atheists, as also did he, do *not* believe in a *Personal* God, and *carefully hide* this pitiful and *malevolent* intellectual deception, seeking to remove from our conscience the concept of the *Personal* God, and avoiding through total silence an honest detailed discussion of the problem 23-4
 - the “theists” uncomprehending keep silent! 24
 - recognized that general relativity theory did *not* provide an answer to the cosmological problem 35
 - the photoelectric phenomenon 48
- Einstein-deSitter solution of general relativity 37
- Electron:
- an elastic spherical spring, vibrating harmonically about its center under all forces present, but *never* collapsing down to it 43-4
 - this concept leads to understanding *classically* the structure and connection of subatomic and superatomic matter 44
- “Eternal development”
on a limited planet? 98
- keeps us away from our true destination 99
 - war cry against the Lord God 99
- Evil and sin:
- all so-called explanations of them sound hollow 29
 - and freedom 29
 - freedom implies the possibility of evil 29
 - God being Perfect and thus also free *chooses not to sin!* 29
 - God’s Holiness does *not* stay static and theoretical but becomes *experiential*, thus by His own *entire personal participation* in the struggle also proving that His demands on us were *not* unjust for their being too strict, but *justly* manageable! 30
 - this is why the *One Holy God*, *not* His proxy the “Son” became incarnate! The *One Holy God* as Jesus Christ faced and defeated
 - which, however, does *not* mean that it, in terms of human history, had to vanish just then! His Martyrdom was indeed the Holy God’s test of patience with the evil in the world; His Martyrdom and His Victory were His attestation as the *only* Just Judge of the world, and His Resurrection was indeed the triumphant Victory of Ultimate Holiness and the *definite, real as real can be coming* of His Kingdom! 30
 - in God’s terms, it is one thing to “know” as a matter of omniscience the effects of evil on the just, and totally another to feel them in Himself, in His own skin and flesh as it were! 30
 - the Perfect God *cannot* be all that Perfect unless He too *can bear and defeat all the evil* thrown onto His Holy Face! 29
 - the world *is perfect because it includes the agony of perfection* 29
 - the unwilling to make the effort state that God makes demands beyond our capacity to comply with; so implying God to be unjust! 29
 - to this accusation *no* man, but God Himself *must* respond, and do so persuasively 29
 - we *must* face the fact that this world *is* the arena in which Good and Evil fight for absolute domination; not in the fashion of Manichaeism, but in the manner of God losing His patience with us to the point of committing an injustice by ending the world too early and thus not letting even the last soul that can be saved to be saved! 30
 - if that were to happen, Ultimate Holiness would be defeated and the Lord would have to destroy all evil, to an effect that can not be said nor imagined! 30
 - we must understand that in the fight of Good vs. Evil the Lord *cannot* just

- be represented; He, too, *must* participate *personally* in *human* form! So, not just the victorious just become Holy, but the Holy God, too, advances to yet Higher Holiness! 30
 - without this *tactile* experience even the Lord’s “knowledge” of evil would remain theoretical, never become experiential! 30
- Examples of our patent idiocy 99
 - regarding “rabbis” and “fathers” 99
 - the “more” are *not* better than *saints*! 99
 - the “more” sells as better than the *truly better* 99
 - the planet is being depleted even of breathable oxygen 99-100
 - our only defense: the *frugal good use* of the solar energy the globe receives as direct sunlight 100
- Ezechiel 31
- “Fundamental” particles thought discovered:
 - dependent on the energies brought together, *always* invested in an *exact* number of *always identical massive* particles, *not* other than the Democritean atoms 109
- Facts Theological and Pragmatic before us and how we react 60
- Games of chance:
 - are based on strict law 58
- Geometry of the Universe down to the accessible structure of the atom:
 - the Lord God-Logos’ simplest incontrovertible way of proving His Being 133
- “Globalization”:
 - an *inevitable* development:
 - distinguishing its commercial aspects from the spiritual need 121
 - deceptively sold as a “feasible” objective 98-9
- God:
 - and the modern ways of postponing His Justice 19
 - Faith *unaided* by Reason takes refuge in the “mystery”, relating to obscurity 21
- fear, not love of God, first taught by the Church 19
- His Justice an integral part of His Holiness 19
- His *OntoLogy* may *not* be settled by doctrine or some majority opinion but solely by the power of Logos 34
 - understanding it: an urgent duty of *us all everywhere* 34
- is *not* served by Catholicism and Orthodoxy standing apart 20
- mere prayers rather than doing the hard work *are* blasphemous 34
- that His concept came from nowhere at all is simply fantastic 23
- that His existence cannot be proven is flatly wrong 19
 - the Church’s silence on the matter plays unpardonably the hand of atheism 19
- the transition from the ancient to Christian times has *not* been particularly God honoring 20
- God and the world:
 - He did *not* create it purposeless 28
 - uncomprehending, the “Christians” observe the developments stupefied
 - their priests send the on dead proclaiming them “dust to dust” 28 (see also Evil and sin)
- God and we:
 - call to action in light of all arguments here presented 59
 - call to correct our compass 57
 - He gets tired of us; *even He cannot* save us from ourselves 126
 - our pseudo-pious conduct exposes our incomprehension of Whom we are dealing with! 56-7
 - views of Him and the challenge to present the best possible view of Him 59-60
 - when He delivered the world to our care He did *not* mean that we exceed every measure!
 - but *μέτρον* is a Greek idea, then far in the future, and still not learned 56
- God’s Being:
 - to be understood both ontologically and existentially 111, 137

- God's Being and Wisdom
vs. the Christian Creed as it stands with its unconfessed taciturn implications and the *blasphemous* way it is understood 105
- Gospels:
— Synoptic and St. John's 32
— only the latter speaks of the Logos 32
- Government in Washington:
— refuses to recognize the hard historical facts in both the Middle East and the Balkans 115-8
— behavior foreign to American tradition and the Christian character 118
- Hawking, S.
— a self declared vehement atheist 43
— and Company 39
- Heisenberg, W. 137
— proposed the "uncertainty principle" as a sort of *built in* defect of nature, now extended to *everything!*
— so, as the atheists jumped for joy, the "believers" are stupefied 42
— proposed we abandon efforts to understand the micro-world in physical terms and "understand" it solely in *mathematical* terms 42
— effects on the state of "science" 42-3
- Heraclitus:
the first who spoke of Logos, Whose spiritual images we are 26
- Hercules:
— the prime ancient example of the *spiritual character of a conscientiously self-formed morally erect man* 123
- Higgs boson 109
- Holy God Logos:
— believing His *supposed* mystery leads even through "science" to impiety and blasphemy 58-9
— His Ontological Being can only be proved by strictly Spiritual (intellectual and Logical) means 57-8
— His *claimed* unprovability blasphemously equivalent to His tossing as a coin our salvation! 58
- Holy Logic no longer has any followers 98
- Holy Spirit
— and the sin against It *that shall never be forgiven*, which the Church, *exactly contrary* to what she ought to have done, has *diligently avoided* to discuss 106
- Holy Trinity
— continues to be seen as a *Union based on Love of mutually distinct parts, not as a Unity that by its own nature is impossible Logically to divide at all!* 107
— understanding It in the only way that resolves *all* standing contradictions in the Christian Faith, permits calling *all* to sit and discuss the *only proper* conception of the Deity 107
- Holy Truth:
— demands a definitive statement by professors, so far denied, on the truth or fallacy of the findings 47
- Hubble, E. P. 39, 103
- Human body:
— being composed of mass, is being composed of Democritean atoms (q. v.), that is to say, of light! 110
— *twice, by an order issued*, has a human body shown itself to be made of light 110
— the only so-called "mystery" (q.v.), *does not* refer to the physical givens on which the "miracle" was performed, but in the *reality of the Command given* that produced the result observed! 110
- "Humans":
— products of humus, of the humid soil?
— only idiots and the guilty adopt this origin! 97
— people in high places insult the facts: 97-8
— they don't see themselves as what they truly are: *marionettes* attached to strings, attached to the fingers of those behind the *cheep* curtain 98
- Hylleraas, E. A. 50
- Improvements of our understanding:
— only they must be welcome 133
- Jesus Christ:

- His Resurrection was the *veritable* coming of His Kingdom 131
 - since then do we *all* live the Day of Judgment 131
- His Transfiguration and Resurrection: their true nature 111
- still mutely understood as the Jewish Messiah is still largely seen as *distinct* from the whole God proper 107
- we still do *not* understand why rather than sending a “Messiah”, the Lord God *had* to appear amongst us *in person* on the very lowest rung of the ladder 130-1
- Jewish past vs. the Lord’s *eternal Present* that *includes* the Future 32
- Kepler, J. 136
- Lawgiver:
 - we desperately want Him *out* of the picture 98
- Liddell & Scott Lexicon 24, 33
- Life:
 - its cosmic islands of it and the ignored lessons drawn from just this one 104
 - its true essence: walking on the razor’s edge 129
 - an easier world *would have been an imperfect* world! 129
 - the Lord had *no other choice* in so creating the world; in which *no vegetables but saints* matter! 127-30
 - that’s why *even He literally put on our skin* 129
 - still acting as incorrigible peasants, “we” (having the temerity to speak of other worlds) question our intelligence *and* sufficient but unconfessed present understanding of the Universe 104-5
 - to become *meaningful*, it must *not* be left to the “free enterprise”, but to conscious efforts of stopping to act as ignorant peasants and becoming conscious citizens of this tiny planet and this *one* great Universe 107
 - (see also under Universe)
- Life according to the Law:
 - turned into a morally useless formality 129
- Light:
 - being subject to the deceleration of gravity, consists of mass and fundamentally participates in the structure of ordinary bodies made up of no other than material condensed light 39-40
 - how has the *double* meaning of the word come about? 110
 - (see also under Democritean atoms)
- Logos 24-6
 - due to Jewish influence was understood and translated as “Word” 108
 - for a Reason perfectly *aforethought* did He perfectly preplan all He created, and He brought it forth by issuing the single command “Let there be light!” 108-9
 - God and Good: the proximity of the words *cannot be* accidental 108
 - His Hellenic *correct* understanding is still being missed 32
 - in His face, the opening statement of Genesis makes no sense 108
 - not three distinct Persons but One, being at once all three:
 - Ineffable: the “Father” 25-6
 - Affable: through the “Son” 25-6
 - Both being inspired by the “Holy Spirit”: 25-6
 - urges us on to Perfection and Holiness 32
- Logos and the Jews:
 - *of course* they and their followers could and still can have no conception of the internal necessities of Logos! 30
 - concerned only with themselves, the “eternal Israel” *never* considered the *OntoLog*y of the One, Who remained totally beyond their comprehension, as He alas still remains for the near totality of the “Christians”, too, speaking nonchalantly of the “mystery” of God! 30-1 (see also Evil and sin)
- Lord-God-Logos and the clear eternal Greek Spirit *He* sent 133
 - hated only by those who cannot stand either 133
- Lord’s Lap:

- the oriental notions about it 132
- the places in it differ 132-3
- Lord's Resurrection
 - evidence of reality of 111
 - *permanently emptied* the tombs 31
 - truly brought the Kingdom of God 31
- Lorentz, H. A.
 - had proposed that the electron be understood as a hollow sphere 43
- Lucifer 31
- Man:
 - made of body and Spirit:
 - body: being of soil, returns to soil 97
 - Spirit: in a sense, his Apology that survives 97
 - *marionettes have no self esteem*, are unfree, *cannot lead us to freedom* 98
- Mathematical and Logical Consistency and Simplicity Principle of the Most Elegant Design 39, 51
 - and order, certainty and uncertainty of Nature 45
 - discussion of them 50-1
 - *is a part of Holy God Logos* 55
 - using it did He construct this world the *smallest and most economical, yet fully sufficient* for the purpose He had in mind for it 55
 - is not only physical but also Theological 39, 45 50, 55
 - we having advanced to this stage of knowledge must know that worlds separated from another by distances forbidding communication *are mutually useless* to each other 55-6
 - that both scientists *and* theologians stubbornly refuse to face these matters *is blasphemous: what higher purpose do they think they serve?*
 - pretending otherwise is cowardly and unmanly 55-6
- Michelson-Morley experiment 47, 136
 - shown to have been falsely interpreted 39
- Mental attitude:
 - cosmic vs. parochial 101
- Monasticism:
 - an *Asiatic not a Christian* way of life
 - the Lord sent off Apostles, *not monks!* 130
- Mystery:
 - relating to darkness, *cannot* be said of light 110
- New model of the atom reproduces the
 - Balmer law,
 - Rydberg "constant",
 - wave number,
 - Planck "constant"
 - showed the action
 - to come in exact *whole and sequential* number multiples
 - to be a fundamental quality of the structure of matter obeying an objective physical-natural Law cognizant of the sequence of the cardinal numbers, that constitute a solid part of Logic, that is thus now shown no longer to be a human invention but a part of Holy Logos Himself, Who so built the world 47-8
- New model of the atom shows:
 - the electron to be a physical object acting in the atom as a *fully classical* harmonic spherical oscillator!
 - its transitions from one stationary state to the next to be *smooth*,
 - its amplitudes of oscillation in adjacent states to overlap spatially,
 - its geometrical characteristics (such as the average radius and thickness of shell) and the operational characteristics (such as the amplitude, frequency, period, velocity, polar moment of inertia, and energy of oscillation) to be given in explicit numbers!
 - demolishing the *no longer scientific* belief in the nonexistence of the so-called "hidden parameters" 48-9
 - the geometrical and operational characteristics of the electron to combine and form an additional factor ξ^2 multiplying the expression of energy at each state;
 - the value of this factor at each state is unique.
 - its values at adjacent states differ very little from each other;

- the values of this factor for all states are very nearly one for hydrogen, one half for helium, one third for lithium, and so on! 49
 - the energy at each state *is positive*.
 - this *reverses and corrects* the picture of the atom based on current theory.
 - as energy is added, the electron in the atom *pulls together and becomes geometrically smaller*.
 - ionization occurs from a radius very close to that of the so-called ground state, *resolving* the quandary of the atom increasing in size and at ionization engulfing the world!
 - the resolution *is compatible* with the general picture we obtain of the universe, having had more energy when it was younger and smaller and losing energy as it expands toward an infinite radius 49
- New model of the atom shows:
- the electrons in the other atoms
 - arrange onion-like,
 - vibrate in tune,
 - each have one quantum number,
 - the energy levels producing the spectral lines *not* to be those of singular electrons but of their *entire ensemble*,
 - an additional factor containing the quantum numbers of the electrons of the ensemble multiplies the energy expression obtained for the hydrogen atom,
 - at energy levels far from ionization, the quantum numbers of all electrons are equal, meaning that they all have equal energies,
 - as the energy increases toward ionization, it is unquestionably the *inside* electron that takes on the higher quantum number and acquires the more energy!
 - at ionization, the total energy of the ensemble divides between the ionizing electron and the *remaining* ensemble, the energy of which fits *exactly* the resulting configuration of quantum numbers and energy, as well as provides a *seamless* transition from the neutral atom to the first ion, to the second ion, and so on!
 - as the onion-like arrangement *is a single ordinal arrangement*, Nature *is shown to “know” how to place itself in order!*
 - as a result, the atomic energy-level diagrams are greatly simplified; and their haphazard picture obtained on the basis of the now accepted theory is gone! 49-50
 - to obtain the findings listed above, ***absolutely nothing was adjusted*** [the experts *shall* remember Hylleraas, who, in order to obtain the observed data for the helium atom, *had to adjust fourteen parameters*]50
- News and the *controlled* dissemination of it 114
- Newton’s Law of gravitation: 102, 112, 135-8,
- has no distance limit and no limitation due to the “expansion of space” 53
 - the dimensional analysis of it and what it teaches that demolishes atheistic “science” 35 et seq.
 - specifies the unspecified Einstein-deSitter solution of general relativity 37
 - reproduces the Schwarzschild radius *for the entire expanding universe* 37
 - universal G, M, D, V, T, c etc. bound together by explicit rational Laws 37
 - resolves the question of “missing” mass 37-8
 - sets a definite limit to how far back we can see 38
 - decides specifically the structure, operation and “fate” of the universe 38
- Old age:
- Last opportunity to prepare our apology 97
- Old Testament:
- Septuagint and the Masoretic

- Recension 22
- Original Sin
and its treatment by organized religion
113
- “Orthodox *catholically protesting*”
the *wrong* established views:
— what we all must be in order to get to
the Truth 133
- Osama bin Laden 116
- Palestine and the Middle East:
— conflicts and wars in the area, and
their widespread effects 115-6
- Particle-wave duality 109-10
- People and their acts:
— distinguishing between them and the
need of paradigmatic punishment 121
- Philistines and Palestinians 116-7
- Philosophers, Logicians, Science profes-
sors, Nobel laureates of “Economics”
— where are they?
— they foresaw *nothing!*
— were they all not marionettes? 99
- Planck, M. 40, 137, 138
— Black body radiation 40
- Planck length 54
- Planck time 54
- Plato 39
— accepted only the geometrically
literate 133
- Popper, K.R. 53
- Prayers:
— incantations vs. *total living* 101
- Probability *is* based on Law 104
- Purgatory 28
- Quantum of action
— introduced by Planck 40
— never associated with the Demo-
critean atom 40
— unit of action believed constant and
energy transfer 41-1
— used by Bohr in his “explanation” of
the hydrogen atom, actually seen as a
dipole, contrary to the fact that all
atoms are (nearly) spherical 41
— nobody objected to the associated
idea that ionization occurs from an
infinite radius, making the knowl-
edge and practice of electricity
impossible! 41
- Quantum theory:
— “old” replaced by the also objection-
able “new” of “orbitals” in “proba-
bility space” 41
- Reason and the world:
simply cannot come from nothing 23
- Relativity:
— the *general current wrong* usage of
the word 113
— it *cannot* avoid the charge of attempt-
ing to hide a *deliberately confusing*
and thus *basically evil* intent 113
- Religious Writing:
useless if only a mere rearrangement of
words 18
- Schiller’s and Beethoven’s call 112
- Sciama, D. W. and others
have stressed the need for a “strong”
integral theory, as against the weak”
differential ones so far produced 38, 40
— Newton’s law provides not just a
“strong” theory but a *solid* proof 39
- Science:
— classical: built on the belief the World
was solidly built on Logic 111
— modern: *abolished* the belief the
World was solidly built on Logic
111-2
- “Science” and “Theology”:
— are challenged to *disprove* the direct-
from-the-Law findings 138
- Science ignoring Newton’s law is mere
pretense 39
- “Shining City”
— may *not* arouse envy and enmity, but
only desire to emulate its *spiritual*,
not only its political and material
character 107
— for peace to get universal,
its *spiritual* character *must freely*
be emulated 107
— its political and material character
may *not* be *enforced upon others*
nor at their own expense! 107
- Socrates 97
- Socrates, Plato, Aristotle:
examples of honoring their names 18
- Spinoza, B. 67
- St. Peter and the “Keys”

- the difference of Πέτρος and Πέτρα 33-4
- Super universe of universes:
 - its mathematical probability 54
 - *worsens* as it increases in size 54-5
 - believers in such a universe may *not* make plans exceeding the duration of a Planck chronicle! 55
- Temptation, *not* the Devil, *remained* in the Garden of Eden 132
- Temptations:
 - *must* exist, so that by being resisted they lead to Holiness 127
- “Theologians”:
- least of us all do they understand Whom they say they represent 112
- their standing before God and the *why and how* He created the world 112-3
- TheoLogy:
 - crown of philosophy, Logic and *true* Science 112
- “Theology”:
- has *yet* to advance to being truly TheoLogy 23
- “Theology” and TheoLogy
 - *only* the first is practiced;
 - the second, teaching God as *the One Perfect Person and Logos*, our *colluding* theological and scientific leaders *mutely refuse to confess* it 105
 - reaches the very top of Holiness, and *affects* those who think of God and their personal duty in *this* proper manner! 107
- Theories the “geniuses” play with:
 - “promising” to make rich even the idiots who trust them 100
- Time:
 - distinguished in the Lord’s and ours 31
- Tombs:
 - containing *only the soil* of the dead bodies, *have always been* empty of Spirit! 131
- Twin Towers:
 - information about their destruction and the active observation of it 114
 - surprising low the number of the dead 114
- reported actions, observations and conclusions 114-6
- our knowledge of the dead persons is incomplete 114-5
- Uncertainty and certainty:
 - the *observed* physical certainty has *never* been shown to derive from the so-called “natural measure” of uncertainty 138
- “Underworld”:
- the *wrong* Jewish and “Christian” understanding of it 131
- Unification of the world:
 - if it be not spiritual but remain *s peculatory* as is indeed practiced by the stock exchanges, it will only *increase* the world misery 107
- Universal inflation and expansion 98
- Universal expansion:
 - cannot have left unaffected the microstructure of matter, which the current quantum theory has ignored 44-5
- Universe
 - and the *fiction* of the abundance of life as ours in it 104
 - and the meaning and full consequences of Newton’s Law 102-3
 - being a Uni-verse, implies a *construction* having a Demiurge *having created it according to Plan for a Purpose*:
 - this, *being* within our purview, *is being denied* by the *conscious* choice of our academics! 105
 - *indeed has* a center, it *indeed had* a beginning; it inexorably began toward its *objective* Destination-Purpose with the “let there be light” command 40
 - its age and local expansion rate determine astronomical observations 103-4
 - its determinate structure and how it depends on the Heisenberg so-called constant 51
 - its gravitation and expansion and their universal and local effects 103
 - its gravitation not limited by constraints 104
 - permits the calculation of the *total* mass present 104
 - its structure revealed by analysis of

- the Universal Laws 135-6
- Newton’s law recognizes no distance limit 102
- *not* a heap of unknown and unknowable trash 109
- one island of life in it suffices to draw *all* lessons needed 104
- result of chance or Law? comparing probabilities 103
- and the intellectual honesty of professors 103
- simplest possible way to organize one: by bringing together the needed number of Democritean atoms arranged according to *exact mathematically defined* Law to form larger coagulations 109
- the background in the struggle of “science” vs. “theology” 101-2
- the only one, *not* one among many 101
- the total mass in it, and the mass and number of the Democritean atoms 51-2
- this one and other universes:
 - the “discussion”, seeking to replace Theology, is *not* made on Science, but on the *inestimable possibility in principle* of their existence as made up of *this or other* “material” 102
- Universe and the atheist professors:
 - contrary to the *now established* consistency of the world that *no* sane person can brush off as a purely fortuitous outcome of a *single* show, the atheist professors are seeking refuge in postulating an *infinity* of shows, other universes, *all* products of blind chance, *all of them except this one*
 - hidden from view due to the believed expansion of space, not of the universe, that is so fast that even light from them cannot reach us and tell us about them!*
 - forgetting that there can be no Γνώσις and Science without Logos and experience, they dare call the above “science”, when it is only a *religion* of meaninglessness!52-3
- Wall Street “crash”:
 - examining the possibility that it was *indeed manufactured* 123-6
 - stock exchange and associated practices suspect 123-6
 - the cure 125
- War in Vietnam:
 - ended upon institution of national conscription 119
- Wars in the Middle East:
 - their burden not equally borne by the segments making up the American Nation 119
- Weinberg, S. 43, 53
- Words:
 - *given* meaning, and being shortcuts of *deep* meaning 100-1
 - their meaning must be respected, lest we destroy the sole means we have of communicating and we are self-turned to stones 122
- World:
 - its present state and the causes of it, due to the *false* lessons taught by our teachers, *including* the religious authorities 105
 - what we have been given to understand 113



ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ UNANSWERED ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ LAST LETTERS

ΥΠΟ: ΓΕΩΡΓΙΟΥ Π. ΣΤΑΥΡΟΠΟΥΛΟΥ

Μάλιστα πλείονες τῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ συνήθεις φιλοδοξία αὐτῶν! Κυρίως ἀναρρήσεως ἐπ' ἀξιώματα ὑψηλά, χάριν μόνως τῆς ἐξουσίας καὶ τοῦ φαίνεσθαι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, μᾶλλον ἢ τοῦ προσφέρειν *ἀφ' ὑψηλοῦ ὡς σταυροῦ* ὑπηρεσίας Ἀνθρώπῳ τε καὶ Θεῷ, καίτοι *ψευδῶς* ὡς ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἐμφαίνονται. Διαφεύγει ἀπὸ τῶν πλείστων ὅτι ἀναρριχῶνται *barely to the least level of their incompetence*. Τινὲς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀναρριχῶνται *so very much above even the highest possible level of their incompetence that on falling they produce a correspondingly terrible even to hear thunder of their crash!* Ἐσχομεν ὡς καὶ πρόσφατα παραδείγματα, ἀλλ' οὐ διδασκόμεθα! Λυπηρότατον, ἀποκαρδιωτικώτατον, ὅτι οὐδ' ὁ Σταυρὸς τοῦ Κυρίου διδάσκει, κυρίως τοὺς αὐτὸν ὑπερηφάνως φέροντας ἐπὶ στήθους! Οὐδ' ὑπομιμνήσκει αὐτοῖς τὸ *μηδέποτε* ἐπὶ χειροφίλημα ἐκτείνειν τὴν χεῖρα! Ἄρα, *κενὸς* Οὐσίας καὶ Λόγου, πλήρης βλασφημίας τῆς Θεοῦ Ἀγιότητος γέγονεν ὡς καὶ παρ' αὐτῶν ὁ Σταυρὸς, τὸ Θεῖον Σύμβολον τῆς ὑψίστης θυσίας! Οὕτως, ὡς "πίστις" ἢ *ἀπιστία* διδάσκεται, ὁ Οὐρανὸς βλασφημεῖται χροὶ πολλοὶ τὴν ἀληθῆ πίστιν ἀπόλλυνται ἀπὸ χειλέων ἀρχιερέων ἀκούοντες τὰ "μυστηριώδεις αἱ βουλαὶ τοῦ Κυρίου!" καὶ "ἡ ὑπαρξις τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἀποδείκνυται!" Ἄραγε, κατ' αὐτοὺς, αὐτὸς ὁ Κύριος *κυβεῖ* τὴν σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν, καταλείπων αὐτὰς ταῖς τοιαύταις διδασκαλίαις αὐτῶν! Τοιαῦτα γάρ, ὡς ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γῆς πλέον καθ' ἡμέραν παρατηροῦμεν, φέρει ἢ ἀπὸ τοιούτου ὡς αὐτῶν ὕψους ἀπόλαυσις τῆς παρατηρήσεως τῆς ἀγωνίας ψυχῶν, ἀγωνιζομένων οὐχὶ πλέον περὶ τὴν *ἀνδρικὴν ἑλληνικὴν ἀγωνίαν* τοῦ εὐ καθ' ὅλην τὴν ζωὴν ἀγωνίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ τὴν ὑπέρτησιν τῆς ἐξευτελιζούσης τὸν Ἀνθρώπον πείνης τῶν πενομένων καὶ τὴν εἰς βάρος αὐτῶν συλλογὴν πλοῦτου ὑπὸ τῶν ἐπ' αὐτὸν διαφημιζόντων τὴν ἑαυτῶν "clear vision"! Οὗτοι εἰσὶν οἱ ἐτοιμάζοντες διὰ *νόμου* ἐπιβαλεῖν τῷ λαῷ *ταῦτομάτως παντὶ τρόπῳ σκυλεύεσθαι* (ὅπερ καὶ σπεύδουσιν ὀνομάσαι "φιλάνθρωπον") ὅτε τὸ "σύστημα" κρινεῖ τούτο καὶ τὸν τρόπον αὐτοῦ προσφορώτατον ἑαυτῶ καὶ τοῖς δυναμένοις καταβαλεῖν τὰ βαρύτερα "ἐπιτίμια", χάριν μὲν πλουτισμοῦ τῶν περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα, κυρίως ὅμως χάριν τῆς ἐπ' *ἀόριστον ἀναβολῆς ἀπολογίας* πρὸ τοῦ Κριτοῦ!

Ἐπὶ γε τούτῳ ἢ διὰ τῆς ἀπολύτου σιωπῆς συνωμοσία τοῦ τε ἀνωτάτου κλήρου καὶ τῆς "ἐπιστήμης" περὶ τὸ πεισματικῶς ἀρνεῖσθαι ὁμολογεῖν ἀποδεδειγμένως Ὅντα τὸν Θεὸν-Λόγον Δημιουργὸν Κύριον! Ἀπολύτως οὐδεὶς τολμήσει ποτὲ λέξειν τὴν *Mona Lisa τυχαίως* εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἐλθοῦσαν *κἀνύπαρκτον* τὸν *da Vinci!* Οἱ τοιοῦτοι ὅμως τολμῶσιν ἀγνοεῖν τὸν δι' *ἀπλῶν γενικῶν νόμων, καταδεδειγμένων ἀλλὰ μὴ ὁμολογουμένων*, θέντα ἐν τῷ εἶναι καὶ λειτουργεῖν *ἀπαντὰ* τὸν περὶ ἡμᾶς Κόσμον! Τοιοῦτος αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ σκοτισμὸς!

Σκοπίμως λησμονήσαντες τὸν Διδάσκαλον, ἐνεδύσαντο "διδασκάλων" τηβένους, διδάσκουσι φοβερὸν τὸν *Πανάγαθον* Κύριον, χροὶ πολὺς λαὸς ἐπὶ σκοπῷ *ἀκατάρτιστος* διαμείνας τρέμει Αὐτόν! Ἀντὶ τοῦ ἐλλόγως ἀναθρεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν πρώτην πάντων Ἀρχὴν, ἔδοξεν αὐτοῖς ἐμμενεῖν δόγμασιν αὐθαιρέτοις καὶ θεωρίαις ἀνυποστάτοις, δι' ὧν διεβουκόλησαν γενεὰς μαθητῶν καὶ δι' ὅλου διέστρεψαν τὸ γενικὸν λαοῦ φρόνημα. Ἐξισώσαντες τὸν ἐκ τοῦ κοσμεῖν Κόσμον πρὸς τὸ συμφέρον αὐτοῖς παγκόσμιον *trash heap*, ὅπερ ὑπονοεῖ ὅλως ἀνύπαρκτον τὴν πρώτην πάντων Ἀρχὴν, ἐπέδωξαν κεναῖς νοήματος προσπαθείαις τῆς αὐτοῦ "ἐξηγήσεως", δι' ἧς ἑαυτοῖς διανεμόσιν καὶ βραβεῖα! Ἐπῆλθεν ἐπισήμως ἀπὸ τοῦ 1986 ἡ διαστασιακὴ ἀνάλυσις τοῦ *φυσικοῦ* νόμου τῆς κατ' αὐτοὺς "fictitious" Νευτωνίου βαρύτητος καὶ τὰπὸ ταύτης διδάγματα, χροὶ "Καθηγηταὶ" καὶ "Ἐπίσκοποι" τῶν λαῶν ἐπιμελῶς *κρύπτουτ' ἐν ἀπολύτῳ σιωπῇ!*

Νῦν, πάντες κατανοοῦσι τίνες οἱ μάλιστα τρέμοντες τὴν Θεῖαν Δικαιοσύνην! Ὅ ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον πεποιοῦσιν *μόνον μετὰ χαρᾶς, ἀδιαλείπτως δοξολογῶν δι' ἔργων σεμνῶν ἡμέρας τε καὶ νυκτός*, προσδοκᾷ ἰδεῖν τὸ Πρόσωπον τοῦ Κυρίου! Οὐχὶ ὅμως αὐτοῖ, *σιωπηρῶς ἀρνούμενοι* ὁμολογεῖν Αὐτὸν Ὅντα τε καὶ ἤδη ἀπὸ *δισχιλιετίας δικάζοντα*, ὥστε μὴ τεθῆ φραγμὸς τις τῇ νῦν παγκοσμίως συντελουμένῃ φοβερᾷ ἀμαρτίᾳ, ἐφ' ἣν οἱ ὡς ἄνω ἐπὶ κεφαλῆς *ἀπιστοὶ* πρῶτοι συγκατανεύουσιν τοῖς "δημοκρατικῶς" ἐπὶ ταύτην ὀριζομένοις! Νῦν οἱ ἐχέφρονες γνώσκουσι πάντας τοὺς τοῦ κακοῦ κυρίου αἰτίους! Ὅτι προὔτιμησαν τοῦ Ἐωσφόρου τὴν "δόξαν"!

ISBN: 978-960-85044-6-2

Τιμὴ: (?) Εὐρώ.



+

+

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΑΙ ΥΣΤΑΤΑΙ UNANSWERED ΑΝΑΠΟΚΡΙΤΟΙ LAST LETTERS

BY: GEORGE P. STAVROPOULOS

Very many more than men are their ambitions! Mainly of ascending to high office, yet only for the glamour of power and of appearing important to people, rather than for offering *from on high as if from a cross* services to Man and to God, despite their *false* allegations that it is for *that* that they sacrifice comforts and privacy. It escapes from most that they climb barely to the least level of their incompetence. Some of them climb so very much above even the highest possible level of their incompetence that, on falling, they produce the corresponding terrible even to hear thunder of their crash! We have just had even recent examples, but we do not learn the lesson. Most sorrowful, most disheartening that, not even the Cross of the Lord does anymore teach, mainly those that bear it proudly upon their chests! Nor does it remind them *never* to extend their hand for a kiss! So that, *empty* of Substance and Logos, full of blasphemy of God's Holiness has the Cross, that Divine Symbol of highest sacrifice, become even by them! In this manner is *faithlessness* taught as "faith", Heaven is being profaned, and hoi polloi lose their *true* faith, as they listen even from the lips of hierarchs that "the will of God is mysterious!", and "the existence of God cannot be proven!" Therefore, according to them, the Lord casts on the dice the salvation of souls, abandoning them to such as their teachings! Such does indeed bring, as we daily watch to be happening everywhere on Earth, the from their height gleeful enjoyment of watching the anguish of souls, struggling agonizingly no longer about how manly, as once did the Greeks, to spend all their life in the service of Good, but how servilely to satisfy the hunger of bodies and minds debased in the service of people collecting ever more wealth at their expense by advertising their own "clear vision"! These are who prepare, among other "goodies", to impose on the people the automatic upon death plundering of vital organs in all manner possible, of course in the name of "charity", when the "system" shall judge this and its manner most profitable to itself and those that shall pay the cost, not only of course for the profit of all the involved, but principally in order to *postpone indefinitely their apology before the Ultimate Judge!* For *that, not for nothing* is the Lord in all manner attacked!

At just *that* does the totally silent conspiracy of the highest clergy and "science" aim that stubbornly refuse to confess *truly proven* the Being of the Lord God Logos and Demiurge. *Nobody ever* shall state the Mona Lisa just chanced, nor that da Vinci never existed! Yet, these people dare ignore Him who, by means of *simple general laws, proven but unconfessed*, put into being and operation the *entire* World that surrounds and houses us, of which even we *are* parts! Such indeed is the darkness in them!

Having forgotten the Teacher on purpose, *they* put on the fancy gowns of teachers and teach menacing the All-benevolent Lord, and hoi polloi left spiritually untutored on purpose *are* terrified of Him! Instead of looking up confidently at the *Reasonable Origin* of all that exists, they chose to stick to arbitrary dogmas and unfounded theories, by which they deluded uncounted generations of students and completely distorted the general faith of people. Having equated the *well set Cosmos* to an advantageous for them trash heap that suggests nonexistent the Origin, they set themselves upon meaningless efforts to "explain" the universe, for which they dare distribute themselves prizes! Since 1986 having received all results of the authentic dimensional analysis of Newtonian gravitation, which *they* state "fictitious", the "Professors" and "Bishops" of peoples carefully hide themselves in absolute silence!

Now, all understand who are most terrified of Justice Divine! All that rest on the Lord, sending up their praises joyfully by descent incessant works of day and night, await seeing the Lord's Face! But *not* the unbelieving professors and bishops; that silently refusing to confess Him *Being and already judging us for two thousand years*, "*democratically*" agree with those so set to govern that there be no end to the terrible sin now universally practiced! Now the mindful shall at last know the main agents of evil! As *they* have chosen the "glory" of Lucifer!

ISBN: 978-960-85044-6-2

Price: (?) Euro.

+

+